

READ our Poets they shall weave  
A garden of green fancies still,  
Where thy wish may rove at will  
They have kept for after treats  
The essences of summer sweets,  
And echoes of its songs that wind  
In endless music through the mind  
They have stamped in visible traces  
The "thoughts that breathe" in words that shine—  
The flights of soul in sunny places—  
To greet and company with thine

T HOOD



# A SECOND SCHOOL POETRY BOOK

COMPILED BY

M A WOODS

HEAD MISTRESS OF THE CLIFTON HIGH SCHOOL  
FOR GIRLS

London

MACMILLAN AND CO  
AND NEW YORK

1887

*All rights reserved*



## PREFACE

THE following poems have been compiled, on the same plan as those in the preceding volume, with a view to the Middle Forms of High Schools, &c. to girls from eleven to fourteen or fifteen. If any of them should seem too simple for eleven, my excuse must be the pleasure they have afforded to readers long past fourteen. Some favourites that will be missed have been reserved for a later volume.

I have assumed that, in the Forms contemplated, lessons in literature will be given apart from the poetry learnt by heart, and have therefore included no extracts from the plays of Shakespeare, nor (with one exception) from the longer poems of Longfellow or Scott.

I may, perhaps, be allowed to say a word in defence of what are called "poems of sentiment." These are sometimes objected to as unsuitable for



children But they appeal to instincts which are as natural,—as necessary a part of the equipment of an “all-round” nature,—as any others, and only unhealthy when exaggerated or misdirected, and it would seem to be one of the minor uses of poetry to provide a healthy outlet for what might otherwise degenerate into morbidness or sentimentality Care must, of course, be taken that the sentiment is not overcharged Affection must not—for children—amount to passion, nor ~~reign~~ to remorse, nor despondency to despair But, granting this, it is better that they should be occupied with the troubles of even imaginary persons than with their own, and the extent to which such imaginative sympathy is possible to girls will only be doubted by those who do not know them, or have forgotten their own girlhood These considerations may serve to explain the choice of two or three poems in the following collection, which will not, however, I think, be pronounced a sentimental one

For the use of copyright poems, my warm thanks are due to Mr Matthew Arnold, Mrs Howitt, Miss Christina Rossetti, Miss Ingelow, Mr Brown (Author of *Fo'c'sle Yarns*), Mr Lewis Morris, Mr John Dennis, and Mr Andrew Lang,

to Messrs Smith and Elder, for the use of two poems by Mrs Browning, and to Messrs Macmillan and Co, for the use of poems by Lord Tennyson, Canon Kingsley, and Mr Barnes. I have also to express my sincere obligations to those American authors whose poems I have inserted, and to Mr William Allingham, whose version of two or three "Old Ballads" I have ventured to adopt.

As regards notes, my rule has been to make them as few and as short as is compatible with intelligent enjoyment, and I have seldom thought it necessary to explain dictionary words, or familiar names and allusions. A Glossary of Scottish words will be found at the end of the volume.

CLIFTON, *April* 1887



# CONTENTS

Poems marked with an asterisk are inserted by permission

## PART I

		PAGE
1	The Shepherd	<i>W Blake</i> 3
2	My Garden	<i>T Moore</i> 3
3	*The Fishing-Boat	<i>M Howitt</i> 4
4	Fairies in Winter	<i>T H Doyle</i> 5
5	*Robert of Lincoln	<i>W C Bryant</i> 6
6	Paris and Oenone	<i>G Peele</i> 9
7	*The Voyage with the Nautilus	<i>M Howitt</i> 10
8	The Passionate Shepherd to his Love	<i>C Marlowe</i> 15
9	The Knight's Tomb	<i>S T Coleridge</i> 16
10	Beggar's Song	<i>R Brome</i> 16
11	Albert Graeme	<i>Sir W Scott</i> 17
12	Song to Pan	<i>J Fletcher</i> 18
13	Lilies	<i>Leigh Hunt</i> 19
14	The Wee Wee Man	<i>Old Ballad</i> 20
15	The Sea	<i>Barry Cornwall</i> 21
16	The Vision of Belshazzar	<i>Lord Byron</i> 22
17	To the Queen of the May	<i>T Watson</i> 24
18	Our Gudeman	<i>Old Ballad</i> 25
19	A Wish	<i>A Pope</i> 29

		PAGE
20	To the Small Celandine <i>W Wordsworth</i>	30
21	my Love s like a Red, Red Rose <i>R Burns</i>	32
22	Lady Clare <i>Lord Tennyson</i>	33
23	The Greenwood <i>W L Bowles</i>	36
24	Upon a Child that died <i>R Herrick</i>	37
25	Lord Ullin s Daughter <i>T Campbell</i>	37
26	*The Master of the House <i>J Dennis</i>	39
27	An Epitaph on a Robin Redbreast <i>S Rogers</i>	40
28	Jock of Hazeldean <i>Sir W Scott</i>	41
29	The Fly <i>Barnabe Googe</i>	42
30	A Voyage among the Stars <i>W Wordsworth</i>	43
31	Orpheus <i>W Shakspeare</i>	45
32	A Thanksgiving to God for his House <i>R Herrick</i>	46
33	Night <i>W Blake</i>	48
34	*Home they brought her Warrior Dead <i>Lord Tennyson</i>	49
35	The Ivy Green <i>C Dickens</i>	50
36	The Ungentle Guest <i>R Herrick</i>	51
37	Julia <i>W Shakspeare</i>	53
38	Kallundborg Church <i>J G Whittier</i>	53
39	Hark, Hark ! the Lark <i>W Shakspeare</i>	57
40	Can I see Another s Woe <i>W Blake</i>	57
41	O wert Thou in the Cauld Blast <i>R Burns</i>	59
42	Alice Brand <i>Sir W Scott</i>	59
43	The Death of Adams <i>W Browne</i>	64
44	Tyrolese Evening Hymn <i>F Hemans</i>	65
45	Cupid and the Bee <i>Old Madrigal</i>	66
46	The Funeral at Sea <i>H J Finn</i>	67
47	Soldier, Rest <i>Sir W Scott</i>	68
48	The Land o' the Leal <i>Lady Nairn</i>	69
49	*The Romance of the Swan s Nest <i>E B Browning</i>	70
50	Sweet Content <i>T Dekker</i>	73
51	*Telling the Bees <i>J G Whittier</i>	74

# CONTENTS

xi

PAGE

52	The Birks of Aberfeldy	<i>R Burns</i>	76
53	Amiens Songs	<i>W Shakespeare</i>	77
54	The Destruction of Sennacherib	<i>Lord Byron</i>	79
55	The Triumph of Charis	<i>Ben Jonson</i>	80
56	The Builders	<i>H W Longfellow</i>	81
57	Our Village	<i>T Hood</i>	83
58	How Sleep the Brave	<i>W Collins</i>	86
59	The Bells	<i>E A Poe</i>	87
60	The Soldier's Dream	<i>T Campbell</i>	90
61	*The Lord of Burleigh	<i>Lord Tennyson</i>	92
62	Song on May Morning	<i>J Milton</i>	95
63	To Fidele	<i>W Shakespeare</i>	95
64	*King Volmer and Elsie	<i>J G Whittier</i>	96
65	An Easter Song	<i>G Herbert</i>	103
66	Lord Ronald	<i>Old Ballad</i>	104
67	Fancy	<i>W Shakespeare</i>	105
68	*The Mother's Dream	<i>W Barnes</i>	105
69	Hohenlinden	<i>T Campbell</i>	106
70	*The Three Fishers	<i>C Kingsley</i>	108
71	Shepherds' Songs	<i>J Fletcher</i>	109
72	To Daffodils	<i>R Herrick</i>	111
73	*Elsie's Ghosts or, Asleep over Lessons	<i>Anon</i>	112
74	To his Love	<i>J Grahame (Marquis of Montrose)</i>	113
75	Upon a Bank with Roses	<i>M Drayton</i>	114
76	*How they brought the Good News from Ghent to Aix	<i>R Browning</i>	115
77	An Enigma	<i>W M Praed</i>	118
78	*The Singing Leaves	<i>J R Lowell</i>	119
79	A Bridal Song	<i>W Shakespeare</i>	123
80	*Shelter	<i>C S Calverley</i>	124
81	To Althea	<i>R Lovelace</i>	124
82	*The Owl Critic	<i>J Fields</i>	126
83	Ca the Yowes to the Knowes	<i>R Burns</i>	129
84	*To Flush, my Dog	<i>E B Browning</i>	130
85	*In Volhynia	<i>L Morris</i>	134

		PAGE
86	A Dirge	<i>T Chatterton</i> 135
87	The Forsaken Merman	<i>M Arnold</i> 137
88	Home Thoughts from Abroad	<i>R Browning</i> 142
89	Annabel Lee	<i>E A Poe</i> 143
90	The Captive Knight and the Blackbird	<i>J G Lockhart</i> 144
91	Lock the Door, Lariston	<i>J Hogg</i> 146
92	The Slave's Dream	<i>H W Longfellow</i> 148
93	Song of Hesperus	<i>Ben Jonson</i> 150
94	Sir Patrick Spens	<i>Old Ballad</i> 151
95	Dirge for the Year	<i>P B Shelley</i> 154
96	*The Aged Stranger	<i>Bret Harte</i> 155
97	*Clear and Cool	<i>C Kingsley</i> 156
98	A Sweet Pastoral	<i>N Breton</i> 157
99	Drink to Me only	<i>Ben Jonson</i> 159
100	The Cid's Funeral Procession	<i>F Hemans</i> 159
101	John Anderson	<i>R Burns</i> 163
102	*The Child Lost	<i>W Barnes</i> 164
103	*The Revenge	<i>Lord Tennyson</i> 165
104	The Poet	<i>J Keats</i> 171
105	*The Changeling	<i>J R Lowell</i> 172
106	*Coyote	<i>Bret Harte</i> 174
107	*Hervé Riel	<i>R Browning</i> 174
108	*The Starlings	<i>C Kingsley</i> 180
109	Rosabelle	<i>Sir W Scott</i> 181
110	*The Death of the Flowers	<i>W C Bryant</i> 183
111	The Solitary Reaper	<i>W Wordsworth</i> 185
112	*The Requital	<i>A A Proctor</i> 186
113	*As Through the Land at Eve we went	<i>Lord Tennyson</i> 188
114	A Map of England	<i>G Wither</i> 189
115	*The First Snow Fall	<i>J R Lowell</i> 190
116	Girls' Names	<i>C Lamb</i> 192
117	*Song of the Brook	<i>Lord Tennyson</i> 192
118	*The Ox Tamer	<i>Walt Whitman</i> 194

# CONTENTS

xiii

PAGE

119	*The Wonderful "One Hoss Shay"	<i>O W Holmes</i>	196
120	To the Cuckoo	<i>W Wordsworth</i>	200
121	Poetry	<i>G Wither</i>	201
122	Peace	<i>H Vaughan</i>	203
123	*The Rider and the Bodensee	<i>Anon</i>	204
124	Amantium Iræ Amoris Redin- tegratio	<i>R Edwards</i>	206
125	The Aziola	<i>P B Shelley</i>	207
126	*Yussouf	<i>J R Lowell</i>	208
127	• Virue	<i>G Herbert</i>	209
128	*On the Death of President Lincoln	<i>Walt Whitman</i>	210
129	To Meadows	<i>R Herrick</i>	211
130	*Art's Martyr	<i>A Lang</i>	212
131	The Lawlands o' Holland	<i>Old Ballad</i>	214
132	The Dog of Iru	<i>C Lamb</i>	215
133	To his Mistress, the Queen of Bohemia	<i>H Wotton</i>	216
134	Tasso's Coronation	<i>F Hemans</i>	217
135	A Widow Bird	<i>P B Shelley</i>	219
136	The Happy Shepherd	<i>G Wither</i>	219
137	*A Grave in Virginia	<i>Walt Whitman</i>	222
138	La Belle Dame Sans Merci	<i>J Keats</i>	223
139	Midnight	<i>T Sackville</i>	225
140	Song of the Emigrants in Bermuda	<i>A Marvell</i>	225
141	A Death-Bed	<i>T Hood</i>	227
142	The Monk Felix	<i>H W Longfellow</i>	228
143	The Tiger	<i>W Blake</i>	232
144	The Oak and the Brere	<i>E Spenser</i>	233
145	To a Cat	<i>J Keats</i>	237
146	*Grandmother Tenterden	<i>Bret Harte</i>	238
147	*The Poet's Burial Place	<i>Anon</i>	240
148	The Kitten and the Falling Leaves	<i>W Wordsworth</i>	241



		PAGE
149	Fate <i>J Shirley</i>	245
150	The Beleaguered City <i>H W Longfellow</i>	246
151	I wandered Lonely as a Cloud <i>W Wordsworth</i>	248
152	The Fairy Oak of Corrie- water <i>Allan Cunningham</i>	249
153	To Music, to Becalme his Fever <i>R Herrick</i>	252
154	My Fawn <i>A Marvell</i>	253
155	I Remember, I Remember <i>T Hood</i>	256
156	Pegasus in Pound <i>H W Longfellow</i>	257
157	*Break, break, break <i>Lord Tennyson</i>	260
158	To a Skylark <i>P B Shelley</i>	260
159	The Pulley <i>G Herbert</i>	264
160	*The Dying Swan <i>Lord Tennyson</i>	265
161	The Demon Ship <i>T Hood</i>	267
162	Song of Pan <i>P B Shelley</i>	271
163	It is not Growing like a Tree <i>Ben Jonson</i>	273
164	*A Greyport Legend <i>Bret Harte</i>	273
165	Man and Nature <i>W Wordsworth</i>	275
166	The Dragon Fly <i>W S Lander</i>	276
167	An Incident of the Fire at Hamburg <i>J R Lowell</i>	276
168	Song to Sabrina <i>J Milton</i>	279
169	The Eve of St Mark <i>J Keats</i>	281
170	A First Walk in Spring { <i>H Howard (Earl of Surrey)</i>	284
171	Kubla Khan <i>S T Coleridge</i>	286
172	The Rainbow <i>W Wordsworth</i>	288
173	*Under the Violets <i>O W Holmes</i>	288
174	To Spring <i>T Carew</i>	289
175	They are all gone <i>H Vaughan</i>	290
176	The Grasshopper and the Cricket <i>J Keats</i>	292
177	*Come into the Garden, Maud <i>Lord Tennyson</i>	293
178	Sleeping <i>Old Madrigal</i>	295
179	*Aspiration <i>Anon</i>	296
180	To the Gnat <i>S Rogers</i>	298
181	Three Years she grew <i>W Wordsworth</i>	299
182	*The Oubit <i>C Kingsley</i>	301

# CONTENTS

xv

PAGE

183	*The Crooked Footpath	<i>O W Holmes</i>	302
184	*Good Night	<i>Anon</i>	303
185	Man's Medley	<i>G Herbert</i>	304
186	*The Courtin	<i>J R Lowell</i>	305
187	The Ebb Tide	<i>R Southey</i>	307
188	*The Patriot	<i>R Browning</i>	308
189	To a Mouse	<i>R Burns</i>	309
190	The Old Familiar Faces	<i>C Lamb</i>	311
191	*Bach's Fugues	<i>T E Brown</i>	312
192	To Autumn	<i>J Keats</i>	314
193	The Retreat	<i>H Vaughan</i>	315
194	The Cloud	<i>P B Shelley</i>	316
195	The Soul	<i>J Davies</i>	319
196	*The Night Bird	<i>C Kingsley</i>	320
197	Elegy written in a Country Churchyard	<i>T Gray</i>	321
198	Shed no Tear	<i>J Keats</i>	326
199	*A Christmas Carol	<i>C Kingsley</i>	327
200	Auld Lang Syne	<i>R Burns</i>	328

## PART II

1	The Defeat of the Spanish Armada	<i>T Deloney</i>	333
2	*The High Tide on the Coast of Lincolnshire	<i>J Ingelow</i>	339
3	The Ancient Mariner	<i>S T Coleridge</i>	345
4	The Skeleton in Armour	<i>H W Longfellow</i>	367
5	Horatius	<i>Lord Macaulay</i>	373
6	*Goblin Market	<i>C G Rossetti</i>	392
7	The Prisoner of Chillon	<i>Lord Byron</i>	409
8	Kilmeny	<i>J Hogg</i>	422
9	The Birds of Killingworth	<i>H W Longfellow</i>	430
10	*The Day-Dream	<i>Lord Tennyson</i>	438
11	*Poor Matthias	<i>M Arnold</i>	445
12	Pictures from the Faery Queene	<i>E Spenser</i>	451



## PART I

### AN INVOCATION

COME, spirit watchers at the golden gateway  
That leads from Earth to realms of Fantasy,  
Guide our perplexed feet, and bring us straightway  
Where freshest springs and fairest pastures be

Reveal to us the splendour and the wonder  
Ye show to happy hearts that sojourn long,  
Teach us the mystery that lieth under  
The opening hawthorn and the blackbird's song

So shall we turn again with gladder faces  
To this our dusty world of every day,  
Our eyes more keen to mark its hidden graces,  
And greet each flower that blossoms on our way

So may the spells ye taught us still be ours  
In Life's chill Autumn, when the nights are long,  
And still our hearts find treasure of late flowers,  
And hear, through rain and mist, the redbreast's song

1 —THE SHEPHERD

How sweet is the shepherd's sweet lot !  
From the morn to the evening he strays ,  
He shall follow his sheep all the day,  
And his tongue shall be filled with praise

For he hears the lambs' innocent call,  
And he hears the ewes' tender reply ,  
He is watchful while they are in peace,  
For they know when their shepherd is nigh  
W BLAKE

2 —MY GARDEN

I HAVE a garden of my own  
Shining with flowers of every hue ,  
I loved it dearly while alone,  
But I shall love it more with you ,  
And there the golden bees shall come  
In summer-time at break of morn,  
And wake us with their busy hum  
Around the Siha's fragrant thorn

## THE FISHING-BOAT

I have a fawn from Aden's land,  
 On leafy buds and berries nurst,  
 And you shall feed him from your hand,  
 Though he may start with fear at first  
 And I will lead you where he lies  
 For shelter in the noon-tide heat,  
 And you may touch his sleeping eyes,  
 And feel his little silvery feet

T MOORE

## 3 —THE FISHING-BOAT

## I GOING OUT

BRISKLY blows the evening gale,  
 Fresh and free it blows,  
 Blessings on the fishing-boat,  
 How merrily she goes!  
 Christ He loved the fishermen,  
 Walking by the sea,  
 How He blessed the fishing-boats  
 Down in Galilee!  
 Dark the night and wild the wave,  
 Christ the boat is keeping,  
 Trust in Him, and have no fear,  
 Though He seemeth sleeping

## II COMING IN

BRISKLY blows the morning breeze,  
 Fresh and strong it blows,

## FAIRIES IN WINTER

5

Blessings on the fishing-boat,  
How steadily she goes !  
Christ He loved the fishermen,  
And He blessed the net  
Which the hopeless fishers threw  
In Gennesaret  
He has blessed our going out,  
Blessed too our returning ,  
Given us laden nets at night,  
And fair wind in the morning

M HOWITT

## 4 —FAIRIES IN WINTER

O WHERE do fairies hide their heads  
When snow lies on the hills,  
When frost has spoiled their mossy beds,  
And crystallised their rills ?  
Beneath the moon they cannot trip  
In circles o'er the plain,  
And draughts of dew they cannot sip  
Till green leaves come again

Perhaps in small blue diving-bells  
They plunge beneath the waves,  
Inhabiting the wreathèd shells  
That lie in coral caves  
Perhaps, in red Vesuvius,  
Carousals they maintain ,  
And cheer their little spirits thus,  
Till green leaves come again



When they return there will be mirth  
 And music in the air,  
 And fairy wings upon the earth,  
 And mischief everywhere  
 The maids, to keep the elves aloof,  
 Will bar the doors in vain,  
 No key-hole will be fairy-proof,  
 When green leaves come again

T H BAYLY

### 5—ROBERT OF LINCOLN

MERRILY swinging on briar and weed,  
 Near to the nest of his little dame,  
 Over the mountain-side or mead,  
 Robert of Lincoln is telling his name  
 Bob-o'-link,<sup>1</sup> bob-o'-link,  
 Spink, spank, spink,  
 Snug and safe is that nest of ours,  
 Hidden among the summer flowers  
 Chee, chee, chee.

Robert of Lincoln is gaily drest,  
 Wearing a bright black wedding-coat,  
 White are his shoulders and white his crest,  
 Hear him call in his merry note  
 Bob-o'-link, bob-o'-link,  
 Spink, spank, spink,  
 Look what a nice new coat of mine,  
 Sure there was never a bird so fine  
 Chee, chee, chee

<sup>1</sup> An American bird

Robert of Lincoln's Quaker wife,  
Pretty and quiet, with plain brown wings,  
Passing at home a patient life,  
Broods in the grass while her husband sings  
Bob-o'-link, bob-o'-link,  
Spink, spank, spink,  
Brood, kind creature, you need not fear  
Thieves and robbers while I am here  
Chee, chee, chee

Modest and shy as a nun is she,  
One weak chirp is her only note  
Braggart, and prince of braggarts, is he,  
Pouring boasts from his little throat  
Bob-o'-link, bob-o'-link,  
Spink, spank, spink,  
Never was I afraid of man,  
Catch me, cowardly knaves, if you can!  
Chee, chee, chee

Six white eggs on a bed of hay,  
Flecked with purple, a pretty sight!  
There as the mother sits all day,  
Robert is singing with all his might  
Bob-o'-link, bob-o'-link,  
Spink, spank, spink,  
Nice good wife that never goes out,  
Keeping house while I frolic about  
Chee, chee, chee

Soon as the little ones chip the shell,  
Six wide mouths are open for food,  
Robert of Lincoln bestirs him well,  
Gathering seeds for the hungry brood.

Bob-o'-link, bob-o'-link,  
Spink, spank, spink ,  
This new life is likely to be  
Hard for a gay young fellow like me  
Chee, chee, chee

Robert of Lincoln at length is made  
Sober with work, and silent with care ,  
Off is his holiday garment laid,  
Half forgotten that merry an  
Bob-o'-link, bob-o'-link,  
Spink, spank, spink ,  
Nobody knows but my mate and I  
Where our nest and our nestlings lie  
Chee, chee, chee

Summer wanes , the children are grown ,  
• Fun and frolic no more he knows ,  
— Robert of Lincoln's a humdrum crone ,  
Off he flies, and we sing as he goes  
Bob-o'-link, bob-o'-link,  
Spink, spank, spink ,  
When you can pipe that merry old strain,  
Robert of Lincoln, come back again  
Chee, chee, chee

W C BRYANT

6 —PARIS AND CENONE<sup>1</sup>

*Cenone* —FAIR and fair and twice so fair,  
As fair as any may be,—  
The fairest shepherd on our green,  
A Love for any Lady<sup>1</sup>

*Paris* —Fair and fair and twice so fair,  
As fair as any may be,  
Thy Love is fair for thee alone,  
And for no other Lady

*Cenone* —My Love is fair, my Love is gay,  
As fresh as been the flowers in May,  
And of my Love my roundelay,  
My merry, merry roundelay,  
Concludes with Cupid's curse  
They that do change old love for new,  
Pray Gods they change for worse<sup>1</sup>

*Both* —They that do change old love for new,  
Pray Gods they change for worse<sup>1</sup>

*Cenone* —Fair and fair and twice so fair,  
As fair as any may be,—  
The fairest shepherd on our green,  
A Love for any Lady<sup>1</sup>

*Paris* —Fair and fair and twice so fair,  
As fair as any may be,

<sup>1</sup> Paris, the son of Priam, was brought up as a shepherd, and loved Cenone, a nymph of Mount Ida.

10 THE VOYAGE WITH THE NAUTILUS

Thy love is fair for thee alone,  
And for no other Lady

*Cenone* — My Love can pipe, my Love can sing,  
• My Love can many a pretty thing ,  
And of his lovely praises ring  
My merry, merry roundelays  
Amen to Cupid's curse !  
They that do change old love for new,  
Pray Gods they change for worse !

*Both* — They that do change old love for new,  
Pray Gods they change for worse !  
G PEELE

7 — THE VOYAGE WITH THE NAUTILUS

I MADE myself a little boat,  
As trim as trim could be ,  
I made it of a great pearl shell  
Found in the Indian Sea

I made my masts of wild sea-rush  
That grew on a secret shore,  
And the scarlet plume of the halcyon  
Was the pleasant flag I bore

For my sails I took the butterfly's wings ,  
For my ropes the spider's line ,  
And that mariner old, the Nautilus,  
To steer me over the brine

THE VOYAGE WITH THE NAUTILUS 11

For he had sailed six thousand years,  
And knew each isle and bay,  
And I thought that we, in my little boat,  
Could merrily steer away

The stores I took were plentiful  
The dew as it sweetly fell,  
And the honey that was hoarded up  
In the wild bee's summer cell

•  
“ Now steer away, thou helmsman good,  
Over the waters free,  
To the charmèd Isle of the Seven Kings,  
That lies in the midmost sea ”

He spread the sail, he took the helm,  
And, long ere ever I wist,  
We had sailed a league, we had reached the isle  
That lay in the golden mist

The charmèd Isle of the Seven Kings,  
'Tis a place of wondrous spell,  
And all that happed unto me there  
In a printed book I'll tell

Said I, one day, to the Nautilus,  
As we stood on the strand,  
“ Unmoor my ship, thou helmsman good  
And steer me back to land,

“ For my mother, I know, is sick at heart,  
And longs my face to see  
What ails thee now, thou Nautilus?  
Art slow to sail with me ?  
~

12 THE VOYAGE WITH THE NAUTILUS

Up! do my will; the wind is fresh,  
So set the vessel free "

He turned the helm, away we sailed  
Towards the setting sun  
The flying-fish were swift of wing,  
But we outsped each one

And on we went for seven days,  
Seven days without a night,  
We followed the sun still on and on,  
In the glow of his setting light

Down and down went the setting sun,  
And down and down went we,  
'Twas a splendid sail for seven days  
On a smooth descending sea

On a smooth, descending sea we sailed,  
Nor breeze the water curled  
My brain grew sick, for I saw we sailed  
On the down-hill of the world

" Good friend," said I to the Nautilus,  
" Can this the right course be ?  
And shall we come again to land ?"  
But answer none made he,  
And I saw a laugh in his fishy eye  
As he turned it up to me

So on we went, but soon I heard  
A sound as when winds blow,  
And waters wild are tumbled down  
Into a gulf below

And on and on flew the little bark,  
As a fiend her course did urge ,  
And I saw in a moment we must hang  
Upon the ocean's verge

I snatched down the sails, I snapped the ropes,  
I broke the masts in twain ,  
But on flew the bark, and 'gainst the rocks  
Like a living thing did strain

"Thou'st steered us wrong, thou helmsman vile!"  
Said I to the Nautilus bold ,  
"We shall down the gulf, we're dead men both !  
Dost know the course we hold ?"

I seized the helm with a sudden jerk,  
And we wheeled round like a bird ,  
But I saw the gulf of Eternity,  
And the tideless waves I heard

"Good master," said the Nautilus,  
"I thought you might desire  
To have some wondrous thing to tell  
Beside your mother's fire

"What's sailing on a summer sea ?  
As well sail on a pool ,  
O but I know a thousand things  
That are wild and beautiful !

"And if you wish to see them now,  
You've but to say the word "  
"Have done !" said I to the Nautilus,  
"Or I'll throw thee overboard



## 9—THE KNIGHT'S TOMB

WHERE is the grave of Sir Arthur O'Kellyn ?  
 Where may the grave of that good man be ?  
 By the side of a spring on the breast of Helvellyn,  
 Under the twigs of a young birch tree  
 The oak that in summer was sweet to hear,  
 And rustled its leaves in the fall of the year,  
 And whistled and roared in the winter alone,  
 Is gone,—and the birch in its stead is grown —  
 The knight's bones are dust,  
 And his good sword rust,—  
 His soul is with the saints, I trust

S T COLERIDGE

## 10—BEGGAR'S SONG

COME ! come away ! the spring,  
 By every bird that can but sing  
 Or chirp a note, doth now invite  
 Us forth to taste of his delight,  
 In field, in grove, on hill, in dale,  
 But above all the nightingale,  
 Who in her sweetness strives to outdo  
 The loudness of the hoarse cuckoo  
 Cuckoo ! cries he ; jug, jug, jug ! sings she,  
 From bush to bush, from tree to tree,  
 Why in one place then tarry we ?

Come away ! Why do we stay ?  
 We have no debt or rent to pay,

No bargains or accompts to make ,  
 Nor land nor lease to let nor take ~  
 Or if we had, should that remove<sup>1</sup> us  
 When all the world's our own before us,  
 And where we pass and make resort,  
 It is our kingdom and our court ?  
 Cuckoo ! cries he , jug, jug, jug ! sings she  
 From bush to bush, from tree to tree  
 Why in one place then tarry we ?

R BROME

## II —ALBERT GRÆME

It was an English lady bright  
 (The sun shines fair on Carlisle wall)  
 And she would marry a Scottish knight,  
 For Love will still be lord of all

Blithely they saw the rising sun,  
 When he shone fair on Carlisle wall ,  
 But they were sad ere day was done,  
 Though Love was still the lord of all

Her sire gave brooch and jewel fine,  
 Where the sun shines fair on Carlisle wall ,  
 Her brother gave but a flask of wine,  
 For ire that Love was lord of all.

For she had lands, both meadow and lea,  
 Where the sun shines fair on Carlisle wall ,  
 And he swore her death, ere he would see  
 A Scottish knight the lord of all !

<sup>1</sup> Probably for *remord* (Fr *remordre*), to vex

That wine she had not tasted well  
(The sun shines fair on Carlisle wall),  
When dead in her true love's arms she fell,  
For Love was still the lord of all

He pierced her brother to the heart,  
Where the sun shines fair on Carlisle wall,  
So perish all would true love part,  
That Love may still be lord of all !

And then he took the cross divine  
Where the sun shines fair on Carlisle wall,  
And died for her sake in Palestine,  
So Love was still the lord of all

Now all ye lovers that faithful prove  
(The sun shines fair on Carlisle wall),  
Pray for their souls that died for love,  
For Love shall still be lord of all !

W SCOTT

12 —SONG TO PAN

ALL ye woods and trees and bowers,  
All ye virtues and ye powers  
That inhabit in the lakes,  
In the pleasant springs or brakes,  
Move your feet  
To our sound  
Whilst we greet  
All this ground  
With his honour and his name  
That defends our flocks from blame !

# LILIES

19

He is great and he is just,  
 He is ever good, and must  
 Thus be honoured Daffodillies,  
 Roses, pinks, and lovèd lilies,  
     Let us fling  
     Whilst we sing  
     Ever holy, ever holy,  
 Ever honoured, ever young!  
 Thus great Pan is ever sung

J FLETCHER

## 13 —LILIES

WE are lilies fair,  
 The flower of virgin light,  
 Nature held us forth and said,  
     "Lo, my thoughts of white!"  
 Ever since then, angels  
     Hold us in their hands,  
 You may see them where they take  
     In pictures their sweet stands  
 Like the garden's angels  
     Likewise do we seem,  
 And not the less for being crowned  
     With a golden dream  
 Could you see around us  
     The enamoured air,  
 You would see it pale with bliss  
     To hold a thing so fair

LEIGH HUNT

## 14 —THE WEE WEE MAN

AS I was walking all alane  
Between a water and a wa',  
And there I spied a wee wee man,  
And he was the least that e'er I saw

His legs were scarce a strathmont's length,  
And thick and thimber was his thigh,  
Between his brows there was a span,  
And between his shoulders there was three

He took up a meikle stane,  
And he flang't as far as I could see,  
Though I had been a Wallace wight,  
I couldna liften't to my knee

"O wee wee man, but thou art strong !  
O tell me where thy dwelling be !"  
"My dwelling's down by yon bonny bower,  
O will you go with me and see ?"

On we lap, and awa' we rade,  
Till we came to yon bonny green,  
We lighted down to bait our horse,  
And out there came a lady fine.

Four-and-twenty at her back,  
And they were a' clad out in green,  
Though the King of Scotland had been there,  
The warst o' them might hae been his queen

On we lap, and awa' we rade,  
 Till we came to yon bonny ha'  
 Where the roof was o' the beaten gould,  
 And the floor was o' the crystal a'

When we came to the stair foot,  
 Ladies were dancing jump and sma',  
 But in the twinkling of an ee  
 My wee wee man was clean awa'  
 OLD BALLAD

### 15 —THE SEA

THE sea ! the sea ! the open sea !  
 The blue, the fresh, the ever free !  
 Without a mark, without a bound,  
 It runneth the earth's wide regions round,  
 It plays with the clouds, it mocks the skies,  
 Or like a cradled creature lies

I'm on the sea ! I'm on the sea !  
 I am where I would ever be,  
 With the blue above and the blue below,  
 And silence wheresoe'er I go  
 If a storm should come and awake the deep,  
 What matter ? I shall ride and sleep

I love, O how I love, to ride  
 On the fierce, foaming, bursting tide !  
 When every mad wave drowns the moon,  
 Or whistles aloft his tempest tune,  
 And tells how goeth the world below,  
 And why the south-west blasts do blow,

I never was on the dull tame shore  
 But I loved the great sea more and more,  
 And backwards flew to her billowy breast  
 Like a bird that seeketh its mother's nest,  
 And another she was and is to me,  
 For I was born on the open sea !

The waves were white, and red the morn,  
 In the noisy hour when I was born,  
 And the whale it whistled, the porpoise rolled,  
 And the dolphins bared their backs of gold  
 And never was heard such an outcry wild  
 As welcomed to life the ocean child !

I've lived since then, in calm and strife,  
 Full fifty summers a sailor's life,  
 With wealth to spend and a power to range,  
 But never have sought, nor sighed for change,  
 And Death, whenever he comes to me,  
 Shall come on the wild unbounded sea !

BARRY CORNWALL

# 16 —THE VISION OF BELSHAZZAR

THE king was on his throne,  
 The satraps thronged the hall,  
 A thousand bright lamps shone  
 O'er that high festival  
 A thousand cups of gold,  
 In Judah deemed divine—  
 Jehovah's vessels hold  
 The godless heathen's wine !

In that same hour and hall  
The fingers of a hand  
Came forth against the wall,  
And wrote as if on sand  
The fingers of a man,—  
A solitary hand  
Along the letters ran,  
And traced them like a wand

The monarch saw, and shook,  
And bade no more rejoice,  
All bloodless waxed his look,  
And tremulous his voice  
“Let the men of lore appear,  
The wisest of the earth,  
And expound the words of fear  
Which mar our royal mirth”

Chaldea's seers are good,  
But here they have no skill,  
And the unknown letters stood  
Untold and awful still  
And Babel's men of age  
Are wise and deep in lore,  
But now they were not sage,  
They saw—but knew no more

A captive in the land,  
A stranger and a youth,  
He heard the king's command,  
He saw that writing's truth  
The lamps around were bright,  
The prophecy in view,  
He read it on that night,—  
The morrow proved it true



## TO THE QUEEN OF THE MAY

"Belshazzar's grave is made,  
 His kingdom passed away,  
 He, in the balance weighed,  
 Is light and worthless clay  
 The shroud, his robe of state,  
 His canopy the stone,  
 The Mede is at his gate<sup>1</sup>  
 The Persian on his throne!<sup>2</sup>

BYRON

17 —TO THE QUEEN OF THE MAY<sup>1</sup>

WITH fragrant flowers we strew the way,  
 And make this our chief holiday,  
 For though this clime were blest of yore,  
 Yet was it never proud before  
 O beauteous Queen of second Troy,<sup>2</sup>  
 Accept of our unfeigned joy<sup>1</sup>

Now the air is sweeter than sweet balm,  
 And satyrs dance about the palm,  
 Now earth with verdure newly dight  
 Gives perfect signs of her delight  
 O beauteous Queen of second Troy,  
 Accept of our unfeigned joy<sup>1</sup>

Now birds record new harmony,  
 And trees do whistle melody,  
 Now everything that Nature breeds

<sup>1</sup> Queen Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> London Alluding to the tradition that the English were Britons, and the Britons descended from the Trojans

Doth clad itself in pleasant weeds  
 O beauteous Queen of second Troy,  
 Accept of our unfeignèd joy  
 T WATSON

18 —OUR GUDEMAN

The gudewife has hidden a rebel in the house, and is anxious  
 to save her husband from complicity in treason

OUR gudeman cam' hame at e'en,  
 And hame cam' he ,  
 And there he saw a saddle horse,  
 Whaur nae horse should be  
 " O how cam' this horse here ?  
 How can this be ?  
 How cam' this horse here,  
 Without the leave o' me ? "  
 " A horse ! " quo' she ,  
 " Ay, a horse," quo' he  
 " Ye auld blind doited carle,  
 Blinder mat ye be !  
 'Tis naething but a milk cow  
 My minnie sent to me "  
 " A milk cow ! " quo' he ,  
 " Ay, a milk cow," quo' she  
 " Far hae I ridden,  
 And meikle hae I seen,  
 But a saddle on a cow's back  
 Saw I never nane ! "

Our gudeman cam' hame at e'en,  
 And hame cam' he ,  
 He spied a pair o' jack-boots,  
 Whaur nae boots should be

"What's this now, gudewife ?  
 What's this I see ?  
 How cam' these boots here,  
 Without the leave o' me ?  
 "Boots !" quo' she ,  
 "Ay, boots," quo' he  
 "Ye auld blind doited carle,  
 Blinder mat ye be '  
 It's but a pair o' water-stoups  
 The cooper sent to me "  
 "Water-stoups !" quo' he ,  
 "Ay, water-stoups," quo' she.  
 "Far hae I ridden,  
 And far'er hae I gane,  
 But siller spurs on water-stoups  
 Saw I never nane !"

Our gudeman cam' hame at e'en,  
 And hame cam' he ,  
 And there he saw a sword,  
 Whaur nae sword should be  
 "What's this now, gudewife ?  
 What's this I see ?  
 O how cam' this sword here,  
 Without the leave o' me ?"  
 "A sword !" quo' she ,  
 "Ay, a sword," quo' he  
 "Ye auld blind doited carle,  
 Blinder mat ye be '  
 It's but a parritch spurtle  
 My minnie sent to me "  
 "A spurtle !" quo' he ,  
 "Ay, a spurtle," quo' she  
 "Weel—far hae I ridden,

OUR GUDEMAN

27

And meikle hae I seen,  
But siller-handled spurtles  
Saw I never nane !”

Our gudeman cam' hame at e'en,  
And hame cam' he ,  
There he spied a pouthered wig,  
Whaur nae wig should be  
“ What's this now, gudewife ?  
What's this I see ?  
How cam' this wig here,  
Without the leave o' me ? ”  
“ A wig ! ” quo' she ,  
“ Ay, a wig, ” quo' he  
“ Ye auld blind doited carle,  
Blinder mat ye be !  
'Tis naething but a clockin' hen  
My minnie sent to me ”  
“ A clockin' hen ! ” quo' he ,  
“ Ay, a clockin' hen, ” quo' she  
“ Far hae I ridden,  
And meikle hae I seen,  
But pouther on a clockin' hen  
Saw I never nane ! ”

Our gudeman cam' hame at e'en,  
And hame cam' he ,  
And there he saw a riding-coat,  
Whaur nae coat should be  
“ O how cam' this coat here ?  
How can this be ?  
How cam' this coat here,  
Without the leave o' me ? ”  
“ A coat ! ” quo' she ,

“Ay, a coat,” quo’ he  
“Ye auld blind doited carle,  
Blinder mat ye be !  
It’s but a pair o’ blankets  
My minnie sent to me ”  
“Blankets !” quo’ he ,  
“Ay, blankets,” quo’ she  
“Far hae I ridden,  
And meikle hae I seen,  
But buttons upon blankets  
Saw I never nane !”

Ben went our gudeman,  
And ben went he ,  
And there he spied a sturdy man,  
Whaur nae man should be  
“How cam’ this man here ?  
How can this be ?  
How cam’ this man here,  
Without the leave o’ me ?”  
“A man !” quo’ she ,  
“Ay, a man,” quo’ he  
“Ye auld blind doited carle,  
Blinder mat ye be !  
It’s a new milking-maid  
My minnie sent to me ”  
“A maid !” quo’ he ,  
“Ay, a maid,” quo’ she  
“Far hae I ridden,  
And meikle hae I seen,  
But lang-bearded milking-maids  
Saw I never nane !”

## 19 —A WISH

HAPPY the man whose wish and care  
A few paternal acres bound,  
Content to breathe his native air  
In his own ground

Whose herds with milk, whose fields with bread,  
Whose flocks supply him with attire,  
Whose trees in summer yield him shade,  
In winter, fire

Blest, who can unconcern'dly find  
Hours, days, and years, slide soft away  
In health of body, peace of mind,  
Quiet by day,

Sound sleep by night, study and ease  
Together mixed, sweet recreation,  
And innocence which most does please  
With meditation

Thus let me live, unseen, unknown,  
Thus unlamented let me die,  
Steal from the world, and not a stone  
Tell where I lie

A POPE<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Written when he was twelve years old

## 20 —TO THE SMALL CELANDINE

PANSIES, Lilies, Kingcups, Daisies,  
Let them live upon their praises ,  
Long as there's a sun that sets  
Primroses will have their glory ,  
Long as there are Violets  
They will have a place in story  
There's a flower that shall be mine,  
'Tis the little Celandine

Eyes of some men travel far  
For the finding of a star ,  
Up and down the heavens they go,  
Men that keep a mighty rout !  
I'm as great as they, I trow,  
Since the day I found thee out,  
Little flower !—I'll make a stir,  
Like a great astronomer

Modest, yet withal an elf  
Bold and lavish of thyself ,  
Since we needs must first have met  
I have seen thee, high and low,  
Thirty years or more, and yet  
'Twas a face I did not know ,  
Thou hast now, go where I may,  
Fifty greetings in a day

Ere a leaf is on a bush,  
In the time before the thrush  
Has a thought about her nest,  
Thou wilt come with half a call,  
Spreading out thy glossy breast  
Like a careless prodigal,  
Telling tales about the sun  
When we've little warmth, or none

Poets, vain men in their mood !  
Travel with the multitude  
Never heed them , I aver  
That they all are wanton wooers ,  
But the thrifty cottager,  
Who stirs little out of doors,  
Joys to spy thee near her home  
Spring is coming,—thou art come !

Comfort have thou of thy merit,  
Kindly, unassuming spirit !  
Careless of thy neighbourhood,  
Thou dost show thy pleasant face  
On the moor, and in the wood,  
In the lane—there's not a place,  
Howsoever mean it be,  
But 'tis good enough for thee

Ill befall the yellow flowers,  
Children of the flaring hours !  
Buttercups, that will be seen  
Whether we will see or no ,  
Others, too, of lofty mien ,  
They have done as worldlings do,  
Taken praise that should be thine,  
Little, humble Celandine !



32 O MY LUVE'S LIKE A RED, RED ROSE

Prophet of delight and mirth,  
 Scorned and slighted upon earth,  
 Herald of a mighty band,  
 Of a joyous train ensuing,  
 Singing at my heart's command,  
 In the lanes my thoughts pursuing,  
 I will sing, as doth behove,  
 Hymns in praise of what I love !

W WORDSWORTH

21 —O MY LUVE'S LIKE A RED,  
 RED ROSE

O MY Luve's like a red, red rose  
 That's newly sprung in June ,  
 O my Luve's like the melodie  
 That's sweetly played in tune  
 As fair art thou, my bonnie lass,  
 So deep in luve am I ,  
 And I will luve thee still, my dear,  
 Till a' the seas gang dry

Till a' the seas gang dry, my dear,  
 And the rocks melt wi' the sun ,  
 I will luve thee still, my dear,  
 While the sands o' life shall run  
 And fare thee weel, my own Luve !  
 And fare thee weel a while !  
 And I will come again, my Luve,  
 Though it were ten thousand mile  
 R BURNS

## 22 —LADY CLARE

It was the time when lilies blow,  
 And clouds are highest up in au,  
 Lord Ronald brought a lily-white doe  
 To give his cousin, Lady Clare

I trow they did not part in scorn  
 Lovers long-betrothed were they  
 They two will wed the morrow morn  
 God's blessing on the day !

"He does not love me for my birth,  
 Nor for my lands so broad and fair,  
 He loves me for my own true worth,  
 And that is well," said Lady Clare

In there came old Alice the nurse,  
 Said, "Who was this that went from thee?"  
 "It was my cousin," said Lady Clare,  
 "To-morrow he weds with me"

"O God be thanked!" said Alice the nurse,  
 "That all comes round so just and fair  
 Lord Ronald is heir of all your lands,  
 And you are not the Lady Clare"

"Are ye out of your mind, my nurse, my nurse,"  
 Said Lady Clare, "that ye speak so wild?"  
 "As God's above," said Alice the nurse,  
 "I speak the truth you are my child

"The old Earl's daughter died at my breast,  
I speak the truth, as I live by bread '  
I buried her like my own sweet child,  
And put my child in her stead "

"Falsely, falsely have ye done,  
O mother," she said, "if this be true,  
To keep the best man under the sun  
So many years from his due "

"Nay now, my child," said Alice the nurse,  
"But keep the secret for your life,  
And all you have will be Lord Ronald's,  
When you are man and wife "

"If I'm a beggar born," she said,  
"I will speak out, for I dare not lie  
Pull off, pull off, the brooch of gold,  
And fling the diamond necklace by "

"Nay now, my child," said Alice the nurse,  
"But keep the secret all ye can "  
She said, "Not so but I will know  
If there be any faith in man "

"Nay now, what faith?" said Alice the nurse,  
"The man will cleave unto his right "  
"And he shall have it," the lady replied,  
"Though I should die to-night "

"Yet give one kiss to your mother dear,  
Alas, my child, I sinned for thee "  
"O mother, mother, mother," she said,  
"So strange it seems to me "

" Yet here's a kiss for my mother dear,  
My mother dear, if this be so,  
And lay your hand upon my head,  
And bless me, mother, ere I go "

She clad herself in a russet gown,  
She was no longer Lady Clare  
She went by dale, and she went by down,  
With a single rose in her hair

The lily-white doe Lord Ronald had brought  
Leapt up from where she lay,  
Dropt her head in the maiden's hand,  
And followed her all the way

Down stept Lord Ronald from his tower  
" O Lady Clare, you shame your worth !  
Why come you drest like a village maid,  
That are the flower of the earth ? "

" If I come drest like a village maid,  
I am but as my fortunes are ,  
I am a beggar born," she said,  
" And not the Lady Clare "

" Play me no tricks," said Lord Ronald,  
" For I am yours in word and in deed  
Play me no tricks," said Lord Ronald,  
" Your riddle is hard to read "

O and proudly stood she up !  
Her heart within her did not fail ,  
She looked into Lord Ronald's eyes,  
And told him all her nurse's tale

He laughed a laugh of merry scorn,  
He turned and kissed her where she stood  
"If you are not the heiress born,  
And I," said he, "the next in blood—  
"If you are not the heiress born,  
And I," said he, "the lawful heir,  
We two will wed to-morrow morn,  
And you shall still be Lady Clare"

TENNYSON

## 23 —THE GREENWOOD

O WHEN 'tis summer weather,  
And the yellow bee, with fairy sound,  
The waters clear is humming round,  
And the cuckoo sings unseen,  
And the leaves are waving green—  
O then 'tis sweet  
In some retreat  
To hear the murmuring dove,  
With those whom on earth alone we love,  
And to wind through the greenwood together  
But when 'tis winter weather,  
And crosses grieve,  
And friends deceive,  
And rain and sleet  
The lattice beat,—  
O then 'tis sweet  
To sit and sing  
Of the friends with whom, in the days of Spring,  
We roamed through the greenwood together

W L BOWLES

## 24 —UPON A CHILD THAT DIED

HERE she lies, a pretty bud,  
Lately made of flesh and blood,  
Who as soon fell fast asleep  
As her little eyes did peep  
—Give her strewings, but not strew  
The earth that lightly covers her

R. HERRICK

## 25 —LORD ULLIN'S DAUGHTER

A CHIEFTAIN to the Highlands bound  
Cries "Boatman, do not tarry!"  
And I'll give thee a silver pound  
To row us o'er the ferry!"

—"Now, who be ye, would cross Lochgyle  
This dark and stormy water?"

—"O I'm the chief of Ulva's isle,  
And this, Lord Ullin's daughter

"And fast before her father's men  
Three days we've fled together,  
For should he find us in the glen  
My blood would stain the heather

"His horsemen hard behind us ride—  
Should they our steps discover,  
Then who will cheer my bonny bride  
When they have slain her lover?"

Out spoke the hardy Highland wight,  
"I'll go, my chief, I'm ready  
It is not for your silver bight,  
But for you winsome lady —

"And by my word ' the bonny bird  
In danger shall not tarry ,  
So though the waves are raging white,  
I'll row you o'er the ferry "

By this the storm grew loud apace,  
The water-wraith was shrieking ,  
And in the scowl of heaven each face  
Grew dark as they were speaking

But still, as wilder blew the wind,  
And as the night grew drearer,  
▲down the glen rode armed men,  
Their trampling sounded nearer

"O haste thee, haste !" the lady cries,  
"Though tempests round us gather ,  
I'll meet the raging of the skies,  
But not an angry father !"

The boat has left a stormy land,  
A stormy sea before her,—  
When, O ! too strong for human hand  
The tempest gathered o'er her

And still they rowed amidst the roar  
Of waters fast prevailing  
Lord Ullin reached that fatal shore,—  
His wrath was changed to wailing

For, sore dismayed, through storm and shade  
 His child he did discover  
 One lovely hand she stretched for aid,  
 And one was round her love!

"Come back! come back!" he cried in grief,  
 "Across this stormy water  
 And I'll forgive your Highland chief —  
 My daughter!—O my daughter!"

'Twas vain the loud waves lashed the shore,  
 Return or aid preventing  
 The waters wild went o'er his child,  
 And he was left lamenting

T CAMPBELL

26 —THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE

HE cannot walk, he cannot speak,  
 Nothing he knows of books and men,  
 He is the weakest of the weak,  
 And has not strength to hold a pen  
 He has no pocket and no purse,  
 Nor ever yet has owned a penny,  
 But has more riches than his nurse,  
 Because he wants not any

He rules his parents by a cry,  
 And holds them captive by a smile,  
 A despot, strong through infancy,  
 A king, from lack of guile



40 AN EPITAPH ON A ROBIN REDBREAST

He lies upon his back and crows,  
 O! looks with grave eyes on his mother,  
 What can he mean? But I suppose  
 They understand each other

Indoors or out, early or late,  
 There is no limit to his sway,  
 For wiapt in baby-lobes of state  
 He governs night and day  
 Kisses he takes as rightful due,  
 And, Turk-like, has his slaves to dress him,  
 His subjects bend before him too,  
 I'm one of them, God bless him!

J DENNIS

27 —AN EPITAPH ON A ROBIN  
 REDBREAST

TREAD lightly here, for here, 'tis said,  
 When piping winds are hushed around,  
 A small note wakes from underground,  
 Where now his tiny bones are laid  
 No more in lone and leafless groves,  
 With ruffled wing and faded breast,  
 His friendless, homeless spirit roves.  
 —Gone to the world where birds are blest!  
 Where never cat glides o'er the green,  
 Or school-boy's giant form is seen,  
 But Love, and Joy, and smiling Spring  
 Inspire their little souls to sing!

S. ROGERS

28 — JOCK OF HAZELDEAN

“WHY weep ye by the tide, lady  
 Why weep ye by the tide ?  
 I'll wed ye to my youngest son,  
 And ye sall be his bride  
 And ye sall be his bride, lady,  
 Sae comely to be seen ”—  
 But aye she loot the tears down fa'  
 For Jock of Hazeldean

“Now let this wilfu' grief be done,  
 And dry that cheek so pale,  
 Young Frank is chief of Brington,  
 And lord of Langley dale,  
 His step is fust in peacefu' ha',  
 His sword in battle keen ”—  
 But aye she loot the tears down fa'  
 For Jock of Hazeldean

“A chain of gold ye sall not lack,  
 Nor braid to bind your hair,  
 Nor mettled hound, nor managed hawk,  
 Nor palfrey fiesh and fair,  
 And you, the foremost o' them a',  
 Shall ride our forest queen ”—  
 But aye she loot the tears down fa'  
 For Jock of Hazeldean

The kirk was decked at morning-tide,  
 The tapers glimmered fair,  
 The priest and bridegroom wait the bride,  
 And dame and knight are there  
 They sought her baith by bower and ha',  
 The lady was not seen!  
 She's o'er the Border, and awa'  
 Wi' Jock of Hazeldean

W SCOTT

## 29 —THE FLY

ONCE musing as I sat, and candle burning by,  
 When all were hushed, I might discern a simple  
     silly fly,  
 That flew before mine eyes, with free rejoicing  
     heart,  
 And here and there with wings did play, as void  
     of pain and smart  
 Some time by me she sat, when she had played  
     her fill,  
 And ever when she rested had, about she fluttered  
     still  
 When I perceived her well, rejoicing in her  
     place,  
 "O happy fly," quoth I, "and eke O worm in  
     happy case!"  
 Which two of us is best?—I that have reason?  
     —no!  
 But thou that reason art without, and therewith  
     void of woe

I live, and so dost thou, but I live all in  
 pain,  
 And subject am to her, alas ! that makes my grief  
 her gain  
 Thou liv'st, but feel'st no grief no love doth  
 thee torment  
 A happy thing for me it were, if God were so  
 content,  
 That thou with pen wert placèd here, and I sat  
 in thy place,  
 Then I should joy as thou dost now, and thou  
 should'st wail thy case"

BARNABE GOOGE

### 30 —A VOYAGE AMONG THE STARS

(FROM THE PROLOGUE TO "PETER BELL")

AWAY we go—my boat and I—  
 Fial man ne'er sat in such anothei ,  
 Whether among the winds we strive,  
 Or deep into the clouds we dive,  
 Each is contented with the other

Away we go—and what care we  
 For treasons, tumults, and for wars ?  
 We are as calm in our delight  
 • As is the crescent-moon so bright  
 Among the scattered stars

Up goes my boat among the stars  
Through many a breathless field of light,  
Through many a long blue field of ether,  
Leaving ten thousand stars beneath her,  
Up goes my little boat so bright !

The Crab, the Scorpion, and the Bull—  
We pry among them all, have shot  
High o'er the red-haired race of Maids,  
Covered from top to toe with scars  
Such company I like it not !

The towns in Saturn are decayed  
And melancholy spectres throng them —  
The Pleiads that appear to kiss  
Each other in the vast abyss,  
With joy I sail among them

Swift Mercury resounds with mirth,  
Great Jove is full of stately bowers  
But these and all that they contain,  
What are they to that tiny grain,  
That little Earth of ours ?

Then back to Earth, the dear green Earth —  
Whole ages if I here should roam,  
The world for my remarks and me  
Would not a whit the better be  
I've left my heart at home

See ! there she is, the matchless Earth !  
There spreads the famed Pacific Ocean !  
Old Andes thrusts yon craggy spear  
Through the gray clouds the Alps are here  
Like waters in commotion !

Yon tawny slip is Libya's sands  
That silver thread the river Dnieper,  
And look where, clothed in brightest green,  
Is a sweet Isle, of isles the Queen  
Ye faeries, from all evil keep her !

And see the town where I was born !  
Around those happy fields we span  
In boyish gambols —I was lost  
Where I have been , but on this coast  
I feel I am a man

W WORDSWORTH

## 31 —ORPHEUS

ORPHEUS with his lute made trees  
And the mountain tops that freeze  
Bow themselves when he did sing,  
To his music plants and flowers  
Ever sprung, as sun and showers  
There had made a lasting Spring

Everything that heard him play,  
Even the billows of the sea,  
Hung their heads, and then lay by  
In sweet music is such art,  
Killing care and grief of heart  
• Fall asleep, or hearing die

W SHAKSPEARE

32 —A THANKSGIVING TO GOD FOR  
HIS HOUSE

LORD, Thou hast given me a cell,  
    Wherein to dwell,  
A little house, whose humble roof  
    Is weather-proof,  
Under the spars of which I lie  
    Both soft and dry,  
Where Thou, my chamber for to ward,  
    Hast set a guard  
Of harmless thoughts, to watch and keep  
    Me while I sleep  
Low is my porch, as is my fate,  
    Both void of state,  
And yet the threshold of my door  
    Is worn by the poor,  
Who thither come, and freely get  
    Good words, or meat  
Like as my parlour, so my hall  
    And kitchen's small,  
A little buttery, and therein  
    A little bin,  
Which keeps my little loaf of bread  
    Unchipt, unflead,<sup>1</sup>  
Some brittle sticks of thorn or briar  
    Make me a fire,  
Close by whose living coal I sit,  
    And glow like it  
Lord, I confess too, when I dine,  
    The pulse is Thine,

<sup>1</sup> Unpared

And all those other bits that be  
    There placed by Thee ,  
The worts, the purslain, and the mess  
    Of watercress,  
Which of Thy kindness Thou hast sent ,  
    And my content  
Makes those, and my belovèd beet  
    To be more sweet  
'Tis Thou that crown'st my glittering hearth  
    With guiltless mirth,  
And giv'st me wassail bowls to drink  
    Spiced to the brink  
Loid, 'tis Thy plenty-dropping hand  
    That soils my land,  
And giv'st me, for my bushel sown,  
    Twice ten for one ,  
Thou mak'st my teeming hen to lay  
    Her egg each day ,  
Besides, my healthful ewes to bear  
    Me twins each year ,  
The while the conduits of my kine  
    Run cream, for wine  
All these, and better, Thou dost send  
    Me, to this end,—  
That I should render, for my part,  
    A thankful heart ,  
Which, fired with incense, I resign,  
    As wholly Thine ,  
—But the acceptance, that must be,  
    My Christ, by Thee

R HERRICK



## 33 —NIGHT

THE sun descending in the west,  
The evening star does shine ,  
The birds are silent in their nest,  
And I must seek for mine

    The moon like a flower  
    In heaven's high bower,  
    With silent delight  
    Sits and smiles on the night

Farewell, green fields and happy grove,  
Where flocks have ta'en delight  
Where lambs have nibbled, silent move  
The feet of angels bright ,

    Unseen, they pour blessing,  
    And joy without ceasing,  
    On each bud and blossom,  
    And each sleeping bosom

They look in every thoughtless nest  
Where birds are covered warm ,  
They visit caves of every beast,  
To keep them all from harm ,

    If they see any weeping  
    That should have been sleeping,  
    They pour sleep on their head,  
    And sit down by their bed

When wolves and tigers howl for prey,  
They pitying stand and weep,  
Seeking to drive their thirst away,  
And keep them from the sheep

HOME THEY BROUGHT HER WARRIOR 49

But, if they rush dreadful,  
The angels, most heedful,  
Receive each mild spirit,  
New worlds to inherit

And there the lion's ruddy eyes  
Shall flow with tears of gold  
And pitying the tender cries,  
And walking round the fold,  
Saying "Wrath by His meekness,  
And, by His health, sickness,  
Are driven away  
From our immortal day

"And now beside thee, bleating lamb,  
I can lie down and sleep,  
Or think on Him who bore thy name,  
Graze after thee, and weep  
For, washed in life's river,  
My bright mane for ever  
Shall shine like the gold,  
As I guard o'er the fold "

W BLAKE

34 —HOME THEY BROUGHT HER  
WARRIOR DEAD

HOME they brought her warrior dead ,  
She nor swooned, nor uttered cry ,  
All her maidens, watching, said,  
" She must weep, or she will die "

Then they praised him, soft and low,  
 Called him worthy to be loved,  
 Truest friend, and noblest foe ,  
 Yet she neither spoke nor moved

Stole a maiden from her place,  
 Lightly to the warrior stept,  
 Took a face cloth from the face ,  
 Yet she neither moved nor wept

Rose a nurse of ninety years,  
 Set his child upon her knee ,  
 Like summer tempest came her tears—  
 “ Sweet my child, I live for thee ”

TENNYSON

### 35 —THE IVY GREEN

O a dainty plant is the Ivy green,  
 That creepeth o'er ruins old !  
 On right choice food are his meals, I ween,  
 In his cell so lone and cold  
 The wall must be crumbled, the stone decayed,  
 To pleasure his dainty whim ,  
 And the mouldering dust that years have made  
 Is a merry meal for him  
     Creeping where no life is seen,  
 A rare old plant is the Ivy green

Fast he steals on, though he wears no wings,  
 And a staunch old heart has he ,  
 How closely he twineth, how close he clings  
 To his friend the huge Oak Tree !

And slyly he traileth along the ground,  
And his leaves he gently waves,  
As he joyously hugs and crawleth round  
The rich mould of dead men's graves  
Creeping where grim Death has been,  
A rare old plant is the Ivy green

Whole ages have fled, and then works decayed,  
And nations have scattered been,  
But the stout old Ivy shall never fade  
From its hale and hearty green  
The brave old plant in its lonely days  
Shall fatten on the past,  
For the stateliest building man can raise  
Is the Ivy's food at last  
Creeping on where Time has been,  
A rare old plant is the Ivy green !

C DICKENS

36 — THE UNGENTLE GUEST

ONE silent night of late,  
When every creature rested,  
Came one unto my gate,  
And knocking, me molested

"Who's that," said I, "beats there,  
And troubles thus the sleepy?"  
"Cast off," said he, "all fear,  
And let not locks thus keep ye

" For I a boy am, who  
By moonless nights have sweivèd,  
And all with showers wet through,  
And e'en with cold half-starvèd "

I puiſful aroſe,  
And ſoon a taper lighted ,  
And did myſelf diſcloſe  
Unto the lad benighted

I ſaw he had a bow,  
And wings too, which did ſhiver ,  
And looking down below,  
I ſpied he had a quiver

I to my chimney's ſhine  
Brought him, as Love profeſſes,  
And chafed his hands with mine,  
And dried his drooping tresses

But when he felt him warmed,  
" Let's try this bow of ours  
And ſting, if they be harmed,"  
Said he, "with theſe late ſhowers "

Forthwith his bow he bent,  
And wedded ſtring and arrow,  
And ſtruck me, that it went  
Quite through my heart and marrow

Then laughing loud, he flew  
Away, and thus ſaid flying,  
" Adieu, mine hoſt, adieu !  
I'll leave thy heart a-dying "

R HERRICK

## 37 —SILVIA

WHO is Silvia ? what is she,  
 That all our swains commend her ?  
 Holy, fair and wise is she ,  
 The heaven such grace did lend her,  
 That she might admirèd be

Is she kind as she is fair ?  
 For beauty lives with kindness  
 Love doth to her eyes repair,  
 To help him of his blindness,  
 And, being helped, inhabits there

Then to Silvia let us sing,  
 That Silvia is excelling ,  
 She excels each mortal thing  
 Upon the dull earth dwelling  
 To her let us garlands bring  
W SHAKSPEARE

## 38 —KALLUNDBORG CHURCH

“ BUILD at Kallundborg by the sea  
 A church as stately as church may be,  
 And there shalt thou wed my daughter fau,”  
 Said the Lord of Nesvek to Esbern Snare

And the Baron laughed But Esbern said,  
 “ Though I lose my soul, I will Helva wed ”  
 And off he strode, in his pride of will,  
 To the Troll<sup>1</sup> who dwelt in Ulshoi hill

<sup>1</sup> An earth-demon

"Build, O Troll, a church for me  
At Kallundborg by the mighty sea ,  
Build it stately and build it fair,  
Build it quickly," said Esbern Snare

But the sly Dwarf said, "No work is wrought  
By Trolls of the hills, O man, for naught  
What wilt thou give for thy church so fair ?"  
"Set thy own price," quoth Esbern Snare

"When Kallundborg church is builded well,  
Thou must the name of its builder tell,  
Or thy heart and thy eyes must be my boon "  
"Build," said Esbern, "and build it soon "

By night and by day the Troll worked on ,  
He hewed the timbers, he piled the stone ,  
But day by day, as the walls rose fair,  
Darker and sadder grew Esbern Snare

He listened by night, he watched by day,  
He sought and thought, but he dared not pray ,  
In vain he called on the Elle-maids<sup>1</sup> shy,  
And the Neck<sup>2</sup> and the Nis<sup>2</sup> gave no reply

Of his evil bargain far and wide  
A rumour ran through the country-side ,  
And Helva of Nesvek, young and fair,  
Prayed for the soul of Esbern Snare

And now the church was well-nigh done ,  
One pillar it lacked, and one alone ,  
And the grim Troll muttered, "Fool thou art !  
To-morrow gives me thy eyes and heart !"<sup>a</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Elf-maids

<sup>2</sup> Water-demons

By Kallundborg in black despair,  
Through wood and meadow, walked Esbern Snare,  
Till, worn and weary, the strong man sank  
Under the birches on Ulshoi bank

At his last day's work he heard the Troll  
Hammer and delve in the quarry's hole,  
Before him the church stood large and fair  
"I have builded my tomb," said Esbern Snare

And he closed his eyes the sight to hide,  
When he heard a light step at his side  
"O Esbern Snare!" a sweet voice said,  
"Would I might die now in thy stead!"

With a grasp by love and by fear made strong  
He held her fast, and he held her long,  
With the beating heart of a bird afraid  
She hid her face in his flame-red beard

"O love!" he cried, "let me look to-day  
In thine eyes, ere mine are plucked away,  
Let me hold thee close, let me feel thy heart,  
Else mine by the Troll is torn apart!"

"I sinned, O Helva, for love of thee!  
Pray that the Lord Christ pardon me!"  
But fast as she prayed, and faster still,  
Hammered the Troll in Ulshoi hill

He knew, as he wrought, that a loving heart  
Was somehow baffling his evil art,  
For more than spell of Elf or Troll  
Is a maiden's prayer for her lover's soul



And Esbern listened, and caught the sound  
 Of a Troll-wife singing underground  
 "To-morrow comes Fine, father thine,  
 Lie still and hush thee, baby mine !

"Lie still, my darling ! next sunrise  
 Thou'lt play with Esbern Snare's heart and eyes !"  
 "Ho ! ho !" quoth Esbern, "is that your game ?  
 Thanks to the Troll-wife, I know his name !"

The Troll he heard him, and hurried on  
 To Kallundborg church with the lacking stone  
 "Too late, Gaffer Fine !" cried Esbern Snare,  
 And Troll and pillar vanished in air !

That night the harvesters heard the sound  
 Of a woman sobbing underground,  
 And the voice of the Hill-Troll loud with blame  
 Of the careless singer who told his name

Of the Troll of the Church they sing the rune <sup>1</sup>  
 By the Northern Sea in the harvest moon,  
 And the fishers of Zealand hear him still  
 Scolding his wife in Ulshoi hill

And seaward over its groves of birch  
 Still looks the tower of Kallundborg church,  
 Where, first at its altar, a wedded pair,  
 Stood Helva of Nesvek and Esbern Snare !

J G WHITTIER

<sup>1</sup> An old northern alphabet      Here used of a song  
 written in Runic characters

## 39 —HARK, HARK ' THE LARK

HARK, hark ' the lark at heaven's gate sings,  
And Phœbus 'gins arise,  
His steeds to water at those springs  
On chaliced flowers that lies,  
And winking Mary-buds begin  
• To ope their golden eyes  
With everything that pretty is,  
My lady sweet, arise  
Arise, arise

W SHAKSPEARE

## 40 —CAN I SEE ANOTHER'S WOE

CAN I see another's woe  
And not be in sorrow too ?  
Can I see another's grief  
And not seek for kind relief ?

Can I see a falling tear  
And not feel my sorrow's share ?  
Can a father see his child  
Weep, nor be with sorrow filled ?

Can a mother sit and hear  
An infant groan, an infant fear ?  
No, no ! never can it be !  
Never, never can it be !

And can He who smiles on all  
Hear the wren with sorrows small,  
Hear the small birds' grief and care,  
Hear the woes that infants bear,

And not sit beside the nest,  
Pouring pity in their breast ?  
And not sit the cradle near,  
Weeping tear on infant's tear ?

And not sit both night and day  
Wiping all our tears away ?  
Oh no ! never can it be !  
Never, never can it be !

He doth give His joy to all ,  
He becomes an infant small,  
He becomes a man of woe,  
He doth feel the sorrow too

Think not thou canst sigh and sigh,  
And thy Maker is not by ,  
Think not thou canst weep a tear,  
And thy Maker is not near

Oh ! He gives to us His joy  
That our grief He may destroy ,  
Till our grief is fled and gone,  
He doth sit by us and moan

W BLAKE

41 —O WERT THOU IN THE CAULD  
BLAST

O WERT thou in the cauld blast,  
On yonder lea, on yonder lea,  
My plaidie to the angry airt,  
I'd shelter thee, I'd shelter thee  
O, did misfortune's bitter storms  
Around thee blaw, around thee blaw,  
Thy bield should be my bosom,  
To share it a', to share it a'

Or were I in the wildest waste,  
' Of earth and an, of earth and air,  
The desert were a paradise  
If thou wert there, if thou wert there  
Or were I monarch o' the globe,  
Wi' thee to reign, wi' thee to reign,  
The only jewel in my crown  
Wad be my queen, wad be my queen  
R BURNS

42 —ALICE BRAND

I

MERRY it is in the good greenwood,  
Where the mavis<sup>1</sup> and merle<sup>2</sup> are singing,  
When the deer sweeps by, and the hounds are in  
cry,  
And the hunter's horn is ringing

<sup>1</sup> Thrush

<sup>2</sup> Blackbird

"O Alice Brand, my native land  
Is lost for love of you,  
And we must hold by wood and wold,  
As outlaws wont to do

"O Alice, 'twas all for thy locks so bright,  
And 'twas all for thine eyes so blue,  
That on the night of our luckless flight  
Thy brother bold I slew

"Now must I teach to hew the beech  
The hand that held the glaive,<sup>1</sup>  
For leaves to spread our lowly bed,  
And stakes to fence our cave

"And for vest of pall, thy fingers small  
That wont on harp to stray,  
A cloak must shear from the slaughtered deer,  
To keep the cold away"—

"O Richard, if my brother died,  
'Twas but a fatal chance,  
For darkling was the battle tried,  
And fortune sped the lance

"If pall<sup>2</sup> and vair<sup>3</sup> no more I wear,  
Nor thou the crimson sheen,  
As warm, we'll say, is the russet gray,  
As gay the forest green

"And, Richard, if our lot be hard  
And lost thy native land,  
Still Alice has her own Richard,  
And he his Alice Brand "

<sup>1</sup> Sword<sup>2</sup> Fine cloth<sup>3</sup> Fur

## II

'Tis merry, 'tis mery in good greenwood,  
So blithe Lady Alice is singing,  
On the beech's pride, and oak's brown side,  
Loid Richard's axe is ringing

Up spoke the moody Elfin King,  
Who woned<sup>1</sup> within the hill,—  
Like wind in the poich of a ruined church,  
His voice was ghostly shrill

"Why sounds yon stroke on beech and oak,  
Our moonlight circle's screen?  
Or who comes here to chase the deer  
Beloved of our Elfin Queen?  
Or who may dare on wold to wear  
The faeries' fatal green?"

"Up, Urgan, up! to yon mortal hie,  
For thou wert christened man,  
For cross or sign thou wilt not fly,  
For muttered word or ban

"Lay on him the curse of the withered heart,  
The curse of the sleepless eye,  
Till he wish and pray that his life would part,  
Nor yet find leave to die"

## III

'Tis merry, 'tis mery, in good greenwood,  
Though the buds have stilled their singing,

<sup>1</sup> Dwelt

The evening blaze doth Alice raise,  
And Richard is faggots bringing

Up Urgan starts, that hideous dwarf  
Before Lord Richard stands,  
And, as he crossed and blessed himself,  
"I fear not sign," quoth the grisly elf,  
"That is made with bloody hands"

But out then spoke she, Alice Brand,  
That woman void of fear,—  
"And if there's blood upon his hand,  
'Tis but the blood of deer"—

"Now loud thou liest, thou bold of mood '  
It cleaves unto his hand,  
The stain of thine own kindly blood,  
The blood of Ethert Brand"

Then forward stepped she, Alice Brand,  
And made the holy sign,—  
"And if there's blood on Richard's hand,  
A spotless hand is mine

"And I conjure thee, Demon Elf,  
By Him whom demons fear,  
To show us whence thou art thyself,  
And what thine errand here!"

## IV

"'Tis merry, 'tis merry in Fairy-land,  
When fairy birds are singing,  
When the court doth ride by their monarch's side,  
With bit and bridle ringing

" And gaily shines the Fairy-land—  
But all is glistening show,  
Like the idle gleam that December's beam  
Can dart on ice and snow

' And fading, like that varied gleam,  
Is our inconstant shape,  
Who now like knight and lady seem,  
And now like dwarf and ape

" It was between the night and day,  
When the fairy king has power,  
That I sunk down in a sinful fray,  
And 'twixt life and death was snatched away  
To the joyless Elfin bowei

" But wist I of a woman bold,  
Who thrice my brow durst sign,  
I might regain my mortal mould—  
As fair a form as thine "

She crossed him once—she crossed him twice—  
That lady was so brave ,  
The fouler grew his goblin hue,  
The darker grew the cave

She crossed him thrice, that lady bold ,  
He rose beneath her hand  
The fairest knight on Scottish mould,  
Her brother, Ethert Brand !

Merry it is in good greenwood,  
When the mavis and meile are singing,  
But merrier were they in Dunfermline gray,  
When all the bells were ringing

W SCOTT



43 —THE DEATH OF ADONIS<sup>1</sup>

VENUS by Adonis' side  
Crying kissed and kissing cried,  
Wrung her hands and tore her hair  
For Adonis dying there

"Stay," quoth she, "O stay and live!  
Nature surely doth not give  
To the Earth her sweetest flowers,  
To be seen but some few hours!"

On his face, still as he bled,  
For each drop a tear she shed,  
Which she kissed or wiped away,  
Else had drowned him where he lay

"Fair Proserpina,"<sup>2</sup> quoth she,  
"Shall not have thee yet from me,  
Nor thy soul to fly begin,  
While my lips can keep it in"

Here she closed again And some  
Say Apollo would have come  
To have cured his wounded limb,  
But that she had smothered him

W BROWNE

<sup>1</sup> Adonis, beloved by Venus, was killed by a boar while hunting

<sup>2</sup> Proserpina was the Queen of Hades

44 —TYROLESE EVENING HYMN

COME to the sunset tree !  
 The day is past and gone ,  
 The woodman's axe lies free,  
 And the reaper's work is done

The twilight star to heaven,  
 • And the summer dew to flowers,  
 And rest to us is given  
 By the cool soft evening hours

Sweet is the hour of rest !  
 Pleasant the wind's low sigh,  
 And the gleaming of the west,  
 And the turf whereon we lie ,

When the burden and the heat  
 Of labour's task are o'er,  
 And kindly voices greet  
 The tired one at his door

Come to the sunset tree !  
 The day is past and gone,  
 The woodman's axe lies free,  
 And the reaper's work is done

Yes, tuneful is the sound  
 That dwells in whispering boughs ,  
 Welcome the freshness round,  
 And the gale that fans our brows

• But rest more sweet and still  
 Than ever nightfall gave,

## CUPID AND THE BEE

Our yearning hearts shall fill  
In the world beyond the grave

There shall no tempest blow,  
No scorching noon-tide heat,  
There shall be no more snow,  
No weary, wandering feet

So we lift our trusting eyes  
From the hills our fathers trod,  
To the quiet of the skies,  
To the Sabbath of our God

F HEMANS

## 45 —CUPID AND THE BEE

(FROM THE GREEK OF ANACREON)

CUPID in a bed of roses  
Sleeping, chanced to be stung  
Of a bee that lay among  
The flowers, where he himself reposes  
And thus to his mother weeping  
Told that he this wound did take  
Of a little wingèd snake,  
As he lay securely sleeping  
Cytherea<sup>1</sup> smiling said,  
That if so great sorrow spring  
From a silly bee's weak sting,  
As can make thee thus dismayed,  
What anguish feel they, think'st thou, and what pain,  
Whom thy empoisoned arrows cause complain?

OLD MADRIGAL

<sup>1</sup> Venus, from Cythera, where she was worshipped

## 46 —THE FUNERAL AT SEA

DEEP mists hung o'er the mariner's grave,  
When the holy funeral rite was read,  
And every breath on the dark-blue wave  
Seemed hushed, to hallow the friendless dead

And heavily heaved on the gloomy sea  
The ship that sheltered that homeless one,  
As though her funeral-hour should be  
When the waves were still and the winds were  
gone

And there he lay in his coarse cold shroud,  
And strangers were round the coffinless,  
Not a kinsman was seen among the crowd,  
Not an eye to weep, nor a lip to bless

No sound from the church's passing bell  
Was echoed along the pathless deep,  
The hearts that were far away to tell  
Where the mariner lies in his lasting sleep

Not a whisper then lingered upon the air,—  
O'er his body, one moment, his messmates bent,  
But the plunging sound of the dead was there,  
And the ocean is now his monument !

But many a sigh, and many a tear,  
Shall be breathed and shed in the hours to  
come,  
When the widow and fatherless shall hear  
How he died far, far from his happy home !

H J FINN

## 47 —SOLDIER, REST

SOLDIER, rest ' thy warfare o'er,  
Sleep the sleep that knows not breaking,  
Dream of battled fields no more,  
Days of danger, nights of waking  
In our isle's enchanted hall  
Hands unseen thy couch are strewing,  
Fairy strains of music fall,  
Every sense in slumber dewing  
Soldier, rest ' thy warfare o'er,  
Dream of fighting fields no more,  
Sleep the sleep that knows not breaking,  
Morn of toil, nor night of waking

No rude sound shall reach thine ear,  
Armour's clang, or war-steed champng,  
Trump nor pibioch summon here  
Mustering clan, or squadron tramping,  
Yet the lark's shrill fife may come  
At the daybreak from the fallow,  
And the bittern sound his drum,  
Booming from the sedgy shallow  
Ruder sounds shall none be near,  
Guards nor warders challenge here,  
Here's no war-steed's neigh and champng,  
Shouting clans, or squadrons stampng

W SCOTT

## 48 —THE LAND O' THE LEAL

I'm wearing awa', Jean,  
Like snaw when it's thaw, Jean,  
I'm wearing awa'  
    To the land o' the leal  
There's nae sorrow there, Jean,  
There's neither could nor care, Jean,  
The day is aye fair  
    In the land o' the leal

You were aye leal and true, Jean,  
Your task's ended noo, Jean,  
And I'll welcome you  
    To the land o' the leal  
Our bonnie bairn's there, Jean,  
She was baith guid and fair, Jean,  
O we grudged her ight sair  
    To the land o' the leal'

Then dry that tearfu' e'e, Jean,  
My soul lang's to be free, Jean,  
And angels wait on me  
    To the land o' the leal  
Now fare ye weel, my ain Jean,  
This world's care is vain, Jean,  
We'll meet and aye be fair  
    In the land o' the leal  
CAROLINE, LADY NAIRN

49 —THE ROMANCE OF THE SWAN'S  
NEST

LITTLE Ellie sits alone  
'Mid the beeches of a meadow,  
By a stream-side, on the grass ,  
And the trees are showering down  
Doubles of their leaves in shadow  
On her shining hair and face

She has thrown her bonnet by ,  
And her feet she has been dipping  
In the shallow water's flow  
Now she holds them nakedly  
In her hands all sleek and dripping,  
While she rocketh to and fro

Little Ellie sits alone,  
And the smile she softly useth  
Fills the silence like a speech ,  
While she thinks what shall be done,  
And the sweetest pleasure chooseth  
For her future within reach !

Little Ellie in her smile  
Chooseth " I will have a lover  
Riding on a steed of steeds !  
He shall love me without guile ,  
And to *him* I will discover  
That swan's nest among the reeds

“ And the steed shall be red-roan,  
And the lover shall be noble,  
With an eye that takes the breath,—  
And the lute he plays upon  
Shall strike ladies into trouble,  
As his sword strikes men to death

“ And the steed, it shall be shod  
All in silver, housed in azure,  
And the mane shall swim the wind !  
And the hoofs along the sod  
Shall flash onward in a pleasure,  
Till the shepherds look behind

“ But my lover will not prize  
All the glory that he rides in,  
When he gazes in my face !  
He will say, ‘ O Love, thine eyes  
Build the shine my soul abides in ,  
And I kneel here for thy grace ’

“ Then, ay, then he shall kneel low,  
With the red-roan steed anear him  
Which shall seem to understand—  
Till I answer, ‘ Rise, and go !  
For the world must love and fear him  
Whom I gift with heart and hand ’

“ Then he will arise so pale,  
I shall feel my own lips tremble  
With a *yes* I must not say—  
Nathless, maiden-brave, ‘ Farewell ’  
I will utter, and dissemble—  
‘ Light to-morrow with to-day ! ’



“Then he will ride through the hills,  
 To the wide world past the river,  
 There to put away all wrong,  
 To make straight distorted wills,—  
 And to empty the broad quiver  
 Which the wicked bear along

“Three times shall a young foot-page  
 Swim the stream, and climb the mountain,  
 And kneel down beside my feet—  
 ‘Lo! my master sends this gage,  
 Lady, for thy pity’s counting  
 What wilt thou exchange for it?’

“And the first time, I will send  
 A white rosebud for a guerdon,  
 And the second time, a glove,  
 But the third time—I may bend  
 From my pride, and answer—‘Pardon—  
 If he comes to take my love’

“Then the young foot-page will run—  
 Then my lover will ride faster,  
 Till he kneeleth at my knee  
 ‘I am a duke’s eldest son!  
 Thousand serfs do call me master,—  
 But, O Love, I love but *thee*!’

“He will kiss me on the mouth  
 Then, and lead me as a lover  
 Through the crowds that praise his deeds  
 And when soul-tied by one troth,  
 Unto *him* I will discover  
 That swan’s nest among the reeds”

Little Ellie, with her smile  
 Not yet ended, rose up gaily,  
 Tied the bonnet, donned the shoe,  
 And went homeward, round a mile,  
 Just to see, as she did daily,  
 What more eggs were with the two

Pushing through the elm-tree copse,  
 Winding by the stream, lighthearted,  
 Where the osier pathway leads,  
 Past the boughs she stoops—and stops  
 Lo! the wild swan had deserted—  
 And a rat had gnawed the reeds

Ellie went home sad and slow  
 If she found the lover ever,  
 With his red-roan steed of steeds,  
 Sooth I know not, but I know  
 She could show him never—never,  
 That swan's nest among the reeds!  
 E B BROWNING

## 50 —SWEET CONTENT

ART thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers?  
 O sweet content!  
 Art thou rich, yet is thy mind perplexèd?  
 O punishment!  
 Dost thou laugh to see how fools are vexèd  
 To add to golden numbers, golden numbers?  
 O sweet content! O sweet, O sweet content!  
 Work apace, apace, apace, apace,  
 Honest labour bears a lovely face,  
 Then hey nonny nonny, hey nonny nonny!

Canst drink the waters of the crisped spring ?

O sweet content !

Swim'st thou in wealth, yet sink'st in thine own  
tears ?

O punishment !

Then he that patiently want's burden bears

No burden bears, but is a king, a king !

O sweet content ! O sweet, O sweet content !

Work apace, apace, apace, apace ,

Honest labour bears a lovely face ,

Then hey nonny nonny, hey nonny nonny !

T DEKKER

# 51 —TELLING THE BEES<sup>1</sup>

HERE is the place , right over the hill

Runs the path I took ,

You can see the gap in the old wall still,

And the stepping-stones in the shallow brook

There is the house, with the gate red-barred,

And the poplars tall ,

And the barn's brown length, and the cattle-yard,

And the white horns tossing above the wall

There are the bee-hives ranged in the sun ,

And down by the brink

Of the brook are her poor flowers, weed o'errun,

Pansy and daffodil, rose and pink

<sup>1</sup> It was an old custom to "tell the bees" of any death in the family, in order to prevent their seeking a new home

A year has gone, as the tortoise goes,  
Heavy and slow ,  
And the same rose blows, and the same sun glows,  
And the same brook sings as a year ago

There's the same sweet clover-smell in the breeze,  
And the June sun warm  
Tangles his wings of fire in the trees,  
Setting, as then, over Fernside farm

I mind me how with a lover's care  
From my Sunday coat  
I brushed off the burrs, and smoothed my hair,  
And cooled at the brook-side my brow and throat

Since we parted, a month had passed,—  
To love, a year ,  
Down through the beeches I looked at last  
On the little red gate and the well-sweep near

I can see it all now,—the slant-wise rain  
Of light through the leaves,  
The sundown's blaze on her window pane,  
The bloom of her roses under the eaves

Just the same as a month before,—  
The house and the trees,  
The barn's brown gable, the vine by the door,—  
Nothing changed but the hives of bees

Before them, under the garden wall,  
Forward and back,  
Went drearily singing the chore-girl small,  
Draping each hive with a shred of black

Trembling, I listened the summer sun  
 Had the chill of snow,  
 For I knew she was telling the bees of one  
 Gone on the journey we all must go !

Then I said to myself, " My Mary weeps  
 For the dead to-day  
 Haply her blind old grandsire sleeps  
 The fret of his pain and his age away "

But her dog whined low on the doorway sill  
 With his cane to his chin,  
 The old man sat, and the chore-girl still  
 Sang to the bees stealing out and in

And the song she was singing ever since  
 In my ear sounds on,—  
 Stay at home, pretty bees, fly not hence !  
 Mistress Mary is dead and gone !

J G WHITTIER

## 52 —THE BIRKS OF ABERFELDY

BONNIE lassie, will ye go,  
 Bonnie lassie, will ye go  
 To the Birks of Aberfeldy ?

Now summer blinks on flowery braes,  
 And o'er the crystal streamlet plays,  
 Come, let us spend the lightsome days  
 In the Birks of Aberfeldy

While o'er their heads the hazels hing<sup>r</sup>  
 The little birdies blithely sing,

Or lightly flit on wanton wing  
In the Birks of Aberfeldy

The braes ascend like lofty wa's  
The foaming stream deep roaring fa's  
O'erhung wi' fragrant spreading shaws,  
The Birks of Aberfeldy

The hoary cliffs are crowned wi' flowers,  
White o'er the linn the burnie pours,  
And rising, meets wi' misty showers  
The Buks of Aberfeldy

Let fortune's gifts at random flee,  
They ne'er shall draw a wish frae me,  
Supremely blest wi' love and thee  
In the Birks of Aberfeldy

Bonnie lassie, will ye go,  
Bonnie lassie, will ye go  
To the Birks of Aberfeldy ?

R BURNS

53 —AMIENS' SONGS

I

UNDER the greenwood tree  
Who loves to lie with me,  
And turn his merry note  
Unto the sweet bird's throat,  
Come hither, come hither, come hither  
Here shall he see  
• No enemy  
But winter and rough weather

Who doth ambition shun,  
 And loves to live i' the sun,  
 Seeking the food he eats  
 And pleased with what he gets,  
 Come hither, come hither, come hither  
 Here shall he see  
 No enemy  
 But winter and rough weather

## II

Blow, blow, thou winter wind,  
 Thou art not so unkind  
 As man's ingratitude,  
 Thy tooth is not so keen,  
 Because thou art not seen,  
 Although thy breath be rude  
 Heigh-ho ' sing heigh-ho ' unto the green holly  
 Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly  
 Then heigh-ho, the holly '  
 This life is most jolly

Freeze, freeze, thou bitter sky,  
 That dost not bite so nigh  
 As benefits forgot  
 Though thou the waters warp,  
 Thy sting is not so sharp  
 As friend remembered not  
 Heigh-ho ' sing heigh-ho ' unto the green holly  
 Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly  
 Then heigh-ho, the holly '  
 This life is most jolly

W SHAKSPEARE

54 —THE DESTRUCTION OF SENNA-  
CHERIB

THE Assyrian came down like the wolf on the fold,  
And his cohorts were gleaming in purple and gold,  
And the sheen of their spears was like stars on  
the sea,  
When the blue wave rolls nightly on deep Galilee

Like the leaves of the forest when Summer is  
green,  
That host with their banners at sunset were seen,  
Like the leaves of the forest when Autumn hath  
blown,  
That host on the morrow lay withered and strown

For the Angel of Death spread his wings on the  
blast,  
And breathed on the face of the foe as he passed,  
And the eyes of the sleepers waxed deadly and  
chill,  
And their hearts but once heaved, and for ever  
grew still !

And there lay the steed with his nostril all wide,  
But through it there rolled not the breath of his  
pride,  
And the foam of his gasping lay white on the turf,  
And cold as the spray of the rock-beating surf



And there lay the rider distorted and pale,  
With the dew on his brow, and the rust on his  
mail,

And the tents were all silent, the banners alone,  
The lances uplifted, the trumpet unblown

And the widows of Ashur are loud in their wail,  
And the idols are broke in the temple of Baal,  
And the might of the Gentile, unsmote by the  
sword,

Hath melted like snow in the glance of the Lord !  
BYRON

## 55 —THE TRIUMPH OF CHARIS

SEE the chariot at hand here of Love,  
Wherein my lady rideth !

Each that draws is a swan or a dove,  
And well the car Love guideth

As she goes all hearts do duty  
Unto her beauty,

And enamoured, do wish, so they might  
But enjoy such a sight,

That they still were to run by her side,  
Through swords, through seas, whither she would  
ride

Do but look on her eyes, they do light  
All that Love's world compriseth !

Do but look on her hair, it is bright  
As Love's star when it riseth !

Do but mark, her forehead's smother

Than words that soothe her <sup>1</sup>  
 And from her arched brows such a grace  
 Sheds itself through the face  
 As alone there triumphs to the life  
 All the gain, all the good, of the elements' strife

Have you seen but a bright lily grow  
     Before rude hands have touched it <sup>2</sup>  
 Have you marked but the fall of the snow  
     Before the soil hath smutched it <sup>2</sup>  
 Have you felt the wool of the beaver <sup>2</sup>  
     Or swan's down ever <sup>2</sup>  
 Or have smelt o' the bud of the briar <sup>2</sup>  
     Or the nard <sup>1</sup> in the fire <sup>2</sup>  
 Or have tasted the bag of the bee <sup>2</sup>  
 O so white <sup>1</sup> O so soft <sup>1</sup> O so sweet is she <sup>1</sup>  
BEN JONSON

## 56 —THE BUILDERS

ALL are architects of Fate,  
 Working in these walls of Time,  
 Some with massive deeds and great,  
 Some with ornaments of rhyme

Nothing useless is, or low,  
 Each thing in its place is best,  
 And what seems but idle show  
 Strengthens and supports the rest

<sup>1</sup> Spikenard

For the structure that we raise  
Time is with materials filled ,  
Our to-days and yesterdays  
Are the blocks with which we build

Truly shape and fashion these ,  
Leave no yawning gaps between ,  
Think not because no man sees  
Such things will remain unseen

In the elder days of Art  
Builders wrought with greatest care  
Each minute and unseen part ,  
For the Gods see everywhere

Let us do our work as well,  
Both the unseen and the seen ,  
Make the house where Gods may dwell  
Beautiful, entire, and clean

Else our lives are incomplete,  
Standing in these walls of Time ,  
Broken stairways, where the feet  
Stumble as they seek to climb

Build to-day then, strong and sure,  
With a firm and ample base ,  
And ascending and secure  
Shall to-morrow find its place

Thus alone can we attain  
To those turrets where the eye  
Sees the world as one vast plain  
And one boundless reach of sky

H W LONGFELLOW

## 57 —OUR VILLAGE

BY A VILLAGER

OUR village, that's to say, not Miss Mitford's  
Village, but our village of Bullock's Smithy,  
Is come into by an avenue of trees, three oak  
po<sup>w</sup>ards, two elders, and a withy,  
And in the middle there's a green, of about not  
exceeding an acre and a half,  
It's common to all, and fed off by nineteen cows,  
six ponies, three horses, five asses, two foals,  
seven pigs and a calf,—  
Besides a pond in the middle, as is held by a sort  
of common law lease,  
And contains twenty ducks, six drakes, three  
ganders, two dead dogs, four drowned kittens,  
and twelve geese  
Of course the green's cropt very close, and does  
famous for bowling when the little village  
boys play at cricket,  
Only some horse or pig or cow, or great jackass,  
is sure to come and stand right before the  
wicket  
There is fifty-five private houses, let alone barns  
and workshops, and pigsties, and poultry huts  
and such-like sheds,  
With plenty of public-houses—two Foxes, one  
Green Man, three Bunches of Grapes, one  
Crown, and six King's Heads  
The Green Man is reckoned the best, as the only  
one that for love or money can raise

A postillion, a blue jacket, two deplorable lame white horses, and a ramshackle "neat post-chaise !"

There's one parish church for all the people, what soever may be their ranks in life or their degrees,

Except one very damp, small, dark, freezing cold little Methodist chapel of ease ,

And close by the churchyard, there's a stone-mason's yard, that when the time is seasonable

Will furnish with afflictions sore and marble arms and cherubims, very low and reasonable

There's a cage comfortable enough , I've been in it with old Jack Jefferay and Tom Pike ,

For the Green Man next door will send you in ale, gin, or anything else you like

I can't speak of the stocks, as nothing remains of them but the upright post ,

But the pound is kept in repairs for the sake of Cob's horse as is always there almost

There's a smithy of course where that queer sort of a chap in his way, old Joe Bradley,

Perpetually hammers and stammers, for he stutters and shoes horses very badly

There's a shop of all sorts that sells everything, kept by the widow of Mr Task ,

But when you go there it's ten to one she's out of everything you ask

You'll know her house by the swarm of boys, like flies, about the old sugary cask ,

There are six empty houses and not so well papered inside as out,

For bill-stickers won't beware, but stick notices of sales and election placards all about

That's the doctor's with a green door, where the  
garden pots in the window is seen ,  
A weakly monthly rose that don't blow, and a  
dead geranium, and a tea-plant with five  
black leaves and one green  
As for hollyhocks at the cottage doors, and honey-  
suckles and jasmynes, you may go and  
whistle ,  
But the tailor's front garden grows two cabbages,  
a dock, a ha'porth of pennyroyal, two dande-  
lions and a thistle  
There are three small orchards—Mr Busby's the  
schoolmaster's is the chief—  
With two pear-trees that don't bear , one plum, and  
an apple that every year is stripped by a thief  
There's another small day-school too, kept by the  
respectable Mrs Gaby,  
A select establishment for six little boys and one  
big, and four little girls and a baby ,  
There's a rectory with pointed gables and strange  
odd chimneys that never smokes,  
For the rector don't live on his living like other  
Christian sort of folks ,  
There's a barber's once a week well filled with  
rough black-bearded, shock-headed churls,  
And a window with two feminine men's heads, and  
two masculine ladies' in false curls ,  
There's a butcher, and a carpenter and a plumber,  
and a small greengrocer and a baker,  
But he won't bake on a Sunday , and there's a  
sexton that's a coal merchant besides, and an  
undertaker ,  
And a toy shop, but not a whole one, for a village  
can't compare with the London shops ,

One window sells drums, dolls, kites, carts, bats,  
Clout's balls, and the other sells malt and  
hops

And Mrs Brown, in domestic economy not to be  
a bit behind her betters,

Lets her house to a milliner, a watchmaker, a rat-  
catcher, a cobbler, lives in it herself, and it's  
the post-office for letters

Now I've gone through all the village—ay, from  
end to end, save and except one more house,

But I haven't come to that—and I hope I never  
shall—and that's the village Poor House !

T HOOD

### 58 —HOW SLEEP THE BRAVE

How sleep the brave, who sink to rest  
By all their country's wishes blest !  
When Spring, with dewy fingers cold  
Returns to deck their hallowed mould,  
She there shall dress a sweeter sod  
Than Fancy's feet have ever trod

By fairy hands their knell is rung ,  
By forms unseen their dirge is sung ,  
There Honour comes, a pilgrim gray,  
To bless the turf that wraps their clay ,  
And Freedom shall awhile repair  
To dwell a weeping hermit there !

W COLLINS

## 59 —THE BELLS

HEAR the sledges with the bells—  
Silver bells—  
What a world of merriment their melody foretells !  
How they tinkle, tinkle, tinkle,  
In the icy air of night !  
While the stars that oversprinkle  
All the heavens, seem to twinkle  
With a crystalline delight ,  
Keeping time, time, time,  
In a sort of Runic rhyme,  
To the tintinnabulation that so musically wells  
From the bells, bells, bells, bells,  
Bells, bells, bells—  
From the jungling and the tinkling of the bells

Hear the mellow wedding bells,  
Golden bells !  
What a world of happiness their harmony foretells !  
Through the balmy air of night  
How they ring out their delight !  
From the molten-golden notes,  
And all in time,  
What a liquid ditty floats  
To the turtle-dove that listens, while she gloats  
On the morn !  
O from out the sounding cells  
What a gush of euphony voluminously wells !  
How it swells !  
How it dwells



On the Future ! how it tells  
Of the rapture that impels  
To the swinging and the ringing  
Of the bells, bells, bells,  
Of the bells, bells, bells, bells,  
Bells, bells, bells—  
To the rhyming and the chiming of the bells !

Hear the loud alarum bells—  
Brazen bells !  
What a tale of terror, now, then turbulency tells !  
In the startled ear of night  
How they scream out their affright !  
Too much horrified to speak,  
They can only shriek, shriek,  
Out of tune,  
In a clamorous appealing to the mercy of the fire,  
In a mad expostulation with the deaf and frantic  
fire  
Leaping higher, higher, higher,  
With a desperate desire,  
And a resolute endeavour  
Now—now to sit or never,  
By the side of the pale-faced moon  
O the bells, bells, bells,  
What a tale their terror tells  
Of despair !  
How they clang, and clash, and roar !  
What a horror they outpour  
On the bosom of the palpitating air !

Yet the ear it fully knows,  
By the twanging,  
And the clanging,

How the danger ebbs and flows ,  
Yet the ear distinctly tells,  
    In the jangling  
    And the wrangling,  
How the danger sinks and swells,  
By the sinking or the swelling in the anger of the  
    bells—  
    Of the bells—  
Of the bells, bells, bells, bells,  
    Bells, bells, bells—  
In the clamour and the clangour of the bells '

    Hear the tolling of the bells—  
    Iron bells '  
What a world of solemn thought their monody  
    compels '  
    In the silence of the night  
    How we shiver with affright  
At the melancholy menace of their tone '  
    For every sound that floats  
    From the rust within their throats  
    Is a groan  
And the people—ah ' the people—  
They that dwell up in the steeple,  
    All alone,  
And who, tolling, tolling, tolling,  
    In that muffled monotone,  
Feel a glory in so rolling  
    On the human heart a stone—  
They are neither man nor woman—  
They are neither brute nor human—  
    They are ghouls  
And their king it is who tolls ,  
And he rolls, rolls, rolls,

## Rolls

A pæan from the bells !  
 And his meiry bosom swells  
 With the pæan of the bells !  
 And he dances and he yells ,  
 Keeping time, time, time,  
 In a sort of Runic rhyme,  
 To the pæan of the bells—  
 Of the bells  
 Keeping time, time, time,  
 In a sort of Runic rhyme,  
 To the throbbing of the bells—  
 Of the bells, bells, bells—  
 To the sobbing of the bells ,  
 Keeping time, time, time,  
 As he knells, knells, knells,  
 In a happy Runic rhyme,  
 To the rolling of the bells—  
 Of the bells, bells, bells—  
 To the tolling of the bells,  
 Of the bells, bells, bells, bells—  
 Bells, bells, bells,—  
 To the moaning and the groaning of the bells  
E A POE

## 60 —THE SOLDIER'S DREAM

OUR bugles sang truce, for the night-cloud had  
 lowered,  
 And the sentinel stars set their watch in the sky ,  
 And thousands had sunk on the ground over-  
 powered,  
 The weary to sleep, and the wounded to die

When reposing that night on my pallet of straw  
By the wolf-scaring faggot that guarded the slain,  
At the dead of the night a sweet vision I saw,  
And thrice ere the morning I dreamt it again

Methought from the battlefield's dreadful array  
Far, far I had roamed on a desolate track  
'Twas Autumn,—and sunshine arose on the way  
To the home of my fathers, that welcomed me  
• back

I flew to the pleasant fields traversed so oft  
In life's morning march, when my bosom was  
young,  
I heard my own mountain-goats bleating aloft,  
And knew the sweet strain that the corn-reapers  
sung

Then pledged we the wine-cup, and fondly I swore  
From my home and my weeping friends never  
to part,  
My little ones kissed me a thousand times o'er,  
And my wife sobbed aloud in her fulness of  
heart

“ Stay—stay with us '—rest ' thou art weary and  
worn !”

And fain was their war-broken soldier to stay,—  
But sorrow returned with the dawning of morn,  
And the voice in my dreaming ear melted away

T CAMPBELL

## 61 — THE LORD OF BURLEIGH

IN her ear he whispers gaily,  
    " If my heart by signs can tell,  
Maiden, I have watched thee daily,  
    And I think thou lov'st me well "  
She replies, in accents fainter,  
    " There is none I love like thee "  
He is but a landscape-painter,  
    And a village maiden she  
He to lips that fondly falter  
    Presses his without reproof  
Leads her to the village altar,  
    And they leave her father's roof  
" I can make no marriage present,  
    Little can I give my wife  
Love will make our cottage pleasant,  
    And I love thee more than life "  
They by parks and lodges going  
    See the lordly castles stand  
Summer woods, about them blowing,  
    Made a murmur in the land  
From deep thought himself he rouses,  
    Says to her that loves him well,  
" Let us see these handsome houses  
    Where the wealthy nobles dwell "  
So she goes by him attended,  
    Hears him lovingly converse,  
Sees whatever fair and splendid  
    Lay betwixt his home and hers ,

Parks with oak and chestnut shady,  
Parks and ordered gardens great,  
Ancient homes of lord and lady,  
Built for pleasure and for state  
All he shows her makes him dearer  
Evermore she seems to gaze  
On that cottage growing nearer,  
Where they twain will spend their days  
O but she will love him truly !  
•He shall have a cheerful home ,  
She will order all things duly,  
When beneath his roof they come  
Thus her heart rejoices greatly,  
Till a gateway she discerns  
With armorial bearings stately,  
And beneath the gate she turns ,  
Sees a mansion more majestic  
Than all those she saw before  
Many a gallant gay domestic  
Bows before him at the door  
And they speak in gentle murmur,  
When they answer to his call,  
While he treads with footstep firmer,  
Leading on from hall to hall  
And, while now she wonders blindly,  
Nor the meaning can divine,  
Proudly turns he round and kindly,  
“ All of this is mine and thine ”  
Here he lives in state and bounty,  
Lord of Burleigh, fair and free,  
Not a lord in all the county  
Is so great a lord as he  
All at once the colour flushes  
Her sweet face from brow to chin

As it were with shame she blushes,  
And her spirit changed within  
Then her countenance all over  
Pale again as death did prove  
But he clasped her like a lover,  
And he cheered her soul with love  
So she strove against her weakness,  
Though at times her spirit sank  
Shaped her heart with woman's meekness  
To all duties of her rank  
And a gentle consort made he,  
And her gentle mind was such  
That she grew a noble lady,  
And the people loved her much  
But a trouble weighed upon her,  
And perplexed her, night and morn,  
With the burthen of an honour  
Unto which she was not born  
Faint she grew, and ever fainter,  
And she murmured, "O that he  
Were once more that landscape-painter  
Which did win my heart from me!"  
So she drooped and drooped before him,  
Fading slowly from his side  
Three fair children first she bore him,  
Then before her time she died  
Weeping, weeping late and early,  
Walking up and pacing down,  
Deeply mourned the Lord of Burleigh,  
Burleigh-house by Stamford-town  
And he came to look upon her,  
And he looked at her and said,  
"Bring the dress and put it on her,  
That she wore when she was wed"

Then her people, softly treading,  
Bore to earth her body, drest  
In the dress that she was wed in,  
That her spirit might have rest

TENNYSON

62 —SONG ON MAY MORNING

Now the bright morning-star, day's harbinger,  
Comes dancing from the east, and leads with her  
The flowery May, who from her green lap throws  
The yellow cowslip and the pale primrose  
Hail, bounteous May, that dost inspire  
Mirth and youth and warm desire !  
Woods and groves are of thy dressing,  
Hill and dale doth boast thy blessing  
Thus we salute thee with our early song,  
And welcome thee, and wish thee long

J MILTON

63 —TO FIDELE

FEAR no more the heat o' the sun,  
Nor the furious winter's rages ,  
Thou thy worldly task hast done,  
Home art gone, and ta'en thy wages  
Golden lads and girls all must,  
As chimney-sweepers, come to dust



Fear no more the frown o' the great ,  
 Thou are past the tyant's stroke  
 Care no more to clothe and eat ,  
 To thee the reed is as the oak  
 The sceptre, learning, physic, must  
 All follow this, and come to dust

Fear no more the lightning-flash,  
 Nor the all-dreaded thunder-stone ,  
 Fear not slander, censure rash ,  
 Thou hast finished joy and moan  
 All lovers young, all lovers must  
 Consign to thee, and come to dust

No exorciser harm thee !  
 Nor no witchcraft charm thee !  
 Ghost unlaid forbear thee !  
 Nothing ill come near thee !  
 Quiet consummation have ,  
 And renownèd be thy grave !

W SHAKSPEARE

#### 64 —KING VOLMER AND ELSIE

WHERE, over heathen doom-rings and gray stones  
 of the Horg,  
 In its little Christian city stands the church of  
 Vordingborg,  
 In merry mood King Volmer sat, forgetful of his  
 power,  
 As idle as the Goose of Gold that brooded on his  
 tower,

Out spake the King to Henrik, his young and  
 faithful squire  
 "Dar'st thou trust thy little Elsie, the maid of thy  
 desire?"  
 "Of all the men in Denmark she loveth only me  
 As true to me is Elsie as thy Lily is to thee"

Loud laughed the King "To-morrow shall bring  
 another day,  
 When I myself will test her she will not say me  
 nay"  
 Thereat the lords and gallants that round about  
 him stood  
 Wagged all their heads in concert and smiled as  
 courtiers should

The gray lark sings o'er Vordingborg, and on the  
 ancient town  
 From the tall tower of Valdemar the Golden Goose  
 looks down  
 The yellow grain is waving in the pleasant wind  
 of morn,  
 The wood resounds with cry of hounds and blare  
 of hunter's horn

In the garden of her father little Elsie sits and  
 spins,  
 And, singing with the early birds, her daily task  
 begins  
 Gay tulips bloom and sweet mint curls around her  
 garden-bower,  
 But she is sweeter than the mint, and fairer than  
 the flower

About her form her kirtle blue clings lovingly ,  
and, white  
As snow, her loose sleeves only leave her small  
round wrists in sight ,  
Below, the modest petticoat can only half conceal  
The motion of the lightest foot that ever turned a  
wheel

The cat sits pulling at her side, bees hum in sun-  
shine warm ,  
But look ! she starts, she lifts her face, she shades  
it with her arm  
And, hark ! a train of horsemen, with sound of  
dog and horn,  
Come leaping o'er the ditches, come trampling  
down the corn !

Merrily rang the bridle-reins, and scarf and plume  
streamed gay,  
As fast beside her father's gate the riders held  
their way ,  
And one was brave in scarlet cloak, with golden  
spur on heel,  
And, as he checked his foaming steed, the maiden  
checked her wheel

" All hail among thy roses, the fairest rose to me !  
For weary months in secret my heart has longed  
for thee !"  
What noble knight was this ? what words for  
modest maiden's ear ?  
She dropped a lowly courtesy of bashfulness and  
fear

She lifted up her spinning-wheel, she fain would  
 seek the door,  
 Trembling in every limb, her cheeks with blushes  
 crimsoned o'er

"Nay, fear me not," the rider said, "I offer heart  
 and hand,

Bear witness these good Danish knights who round  
 about me stand

"I grant you time to think of this, to answer as  
 you may,

For to-morrow, little Elsie, shall bring another  
 day "

He spoke the old phrase shily, as glancing round  
 his train,

He saw his merry followers seek to hide their  
 smiles in vain

"The snow of pearls I'll scatter in your curls of  
 golden hair,

I'll line with furs the velvet of the kirtle that you  
 wear ,

All precious gems shall twine your neck , and in a  
 chariot gay

You shall ride, my little Elsie, behind four steeds  
 of gray

"And harps shall sound, and flutes shall play,  
 and brazen lamps shall glow,

On marble floors your feet shall weave the dances  
 to and fro,

At frosty eventide for us the blazing hearth shall  
 shine,

While,\*at our ease, we play at draughts, and drink  
 the blood-red wine "

Then Elsie raised her head and met her wooer  
face to face,  
A roguish smile shone in her eye and on her lip  
found place  
Back from her low white forehead the curls of  
gold she threw,  
And lifted up her eyes to his, steady and clear  
and blue

"I am a lowly peasant, and you a gallant knight,  
I will not trust a love that soon may cool and  
turn to slight  
If you would wed me, henceforth be a peasant,  
not a lord,  
I bid you hang upon the wall your tried and  
trusty sword "

"To please you, Elsie, I will lay keen Dynadal  
away,  
And in its place will swing the scythe and mow  
your father's hay "  
"Nay, but your gallant scarlet cloak my eyes can  
never bear,  
A Vadmal coat, so plain and gray, is all that you  
must wear "

"Well, Vadmal will I wear for you," the rider  
gaily spoke,  
"And on the Lord's high altar I'll lay my scarlet  
cloak "  
"But mark," she said, "no stately horse my  
peasant love must ride,  
A yoke of steers before the plough is all that he  
must guide "

The knight looked down upon his steed "Well,  
 let him wander free ,  
 No other man must ride the horse that has been  
 backed by me  
 Henceforth I'll tread the furrow and to my oxen  
 talk,  
 If only little Elsie beside my plough will walk "

" You must take from out your cellar cask of wine,  
 and flask, and can ,  
 The homely mead I brew you may serve a peasant  
 man "  
 " Most willingly, fair Elsie, I'll drink that mead of  
 thine,  
 And leave my minstrel's thirsty throat to drain my  
 generous wine "

" Now break your shield asunder, and shatter sign  
 and boss,  
 Unmeet for peasant-wedded arms, your knightly  
 knee across  
 And pull me down your castle from top to basement  
 wall,  
 And let your plough trace furrows in the ruins of  
 your hall "

Then smiled he with a lofty pride right well at  
 last he knew  
 The maiden of the spinning-wheel was to her  
 troth-plight true  
 " Ah, roguish little Elsie ! you act your part full  
 well  
 You know that I must bear my shield and in my  
 castle dwell '

“The lions ramping on that shield between the  
  hearts aflame,  
Keep watch o’er Denmark’s honour, and guard  
  her ancient name  
For know that I am Volmer, I dwell in yonder  
  towers,  
Who ploughs them ploughs up Denmark, this  
  goodly home of ours !

“I tempt no more, fair Elsie ! your heart I know  
  is true  
Would God that all our maidens were good and  
  pure as you !  
Well have you pleased your monarch, and he shall  
  well repay  
God’s peace ! Farewell ! To-morrow will bring  
  another day ”

He lifted up his bridle hand, he spurred his good  
  steed then,  
And like a whirl-blast swept away with all his  
  gallant men  
The steel hoofs beat the rocky path, again on  
  winds of morn  
The wood resounds with cry of hounds and blare  
  of hunter’s horn

“Thou true and ever faithful !” the listening  
  Henrik cried,  
And, leaping o’er the green hedge, he stood by  
  Elsie’s side  
None saw the fond embracing, save, shining from  
  afar,  
The Golden Goose that watched them from the  
  tower of Valdemar

O darling girls of Denmark<sup>1</sup> of all the flowers  
that throng  
Her vales of Spring the fairest, I sing for you my  
song  
No praise as yours so bravely rewards the singer's  
skill,  
Thank God<sup>1</sup> of maids like Elsie the land has  
plenty still

J G WHITTIER

5 —AN EASTER SONG

I GOT me flowers to straw<sup>1</sup> Thy way,  
I got me boughs off many a tree,  
But Thou wast up by break of day,  
And brought'st Thy sweets along with Thee

The sun arising in the East,  
Though he give light and th' East perfume,  
If they should offer to contest  
With Thy arising, they presume

Can there be any day but this,  
Though many suns to shine endeavour?  
We count three hundred, but we miss  
There is but one, and that one ever

G HERBERT

<sup>1</sup> Strew



## 66 —LORD RONALD

“ O WHERE hae ye been, Lord Ronald, my son ?  
O where hae ye been, my handsome young man ? ”  
“ I hae been to the wood , mother, make my bed  
soon,  
For I’m weary wi’ hunting, and fain w<sup>o</sup>uld lie  
down ”

“ Where gat ye your dinner, Lord Ronald, my son ?  
Where gat ye your dinner, my handsome young  
man ? ”  
“ I dined wi’ my love , mother, make my bed soon,  
For I’m weary wi’ hunting, and fain w<sup>o</sup>uld lie  
down ”

“ What gat ye to dinner, Lord Ronald, my son ?  
What gat ye to dinner, my handsome young man ? ”  
“ I gat eels boiled in broo , mother, make my bed  
soon,  
For I’m weary wi’ hunting, and fain w<sup>o</sup>uld lie  
down ”

“ And where are your bloodhounds, Lord Ronald,  
my son ?  
And where are your bloodhounds, my handsome  
young man ? ”  
“ O they swelled and they died , mother, make my  
bed soon,  
For I’m weary wi’ hunting, and fain w<sup>o</sup>uld lie  
down ”

“ O I fear ye are poisoned, Lord Ronald, my son <sup>1</sup>  
 O I fear ye are poisoned, my handsome young  
 man <sup>1</sup>”  
 “ O yes, I am poisoned <sup>1</sup> mother, make my bed  
 soon,  
 For I'm sick at the heart, and I fain would lie  
 down ”

OLD BALLAD

67 —FANCY

TELL me where is fancy<sup>1</sup> bled,  
 Or in the heart or in the head ?  
 How begot, how nourishèd ?  
     Reply, reply  
 It is engendered in the eyes,  
 With gazing fed , and fancy dies  
 In the cradle where it lies  
     Let us all ring fancy's knell  
     I'll begin it,—Ding, dong, bell  
                     W SHAKSPEARE

68 —THE MOTHER'S DREAM

I'd a dream to-night  
 As I fell asleep,  
 O the touching sight  
 Makes me still to weep

<sup>1</sup> Love

Of my little lad,  
Gone to leave me sad,  
Ay, the child I had,  
But was not to keep

As in Heaven high  
I my child did seek,  
There, in train, came by  
Children fair and meek,  
Each in lily white,  
With a lamp alight,  
Each was clear to sight,  
But they did not speak

Then, a little sad,  
Came my child in turn,  
But the lamp he had  
O it did not burn,  
He, to clear my doubt,  
Said, half-turned about,  
"Your tears put it out,  
Mother, never mourn"

W BARNES

# 69 —HOHENLINDEN<sup>1</sup>

ON Linden, when the sun was low,  
All bloodless lay the untrodden snow,  
And dark as winter was the flow  
Of Iser,<sup>2</sup> rolling rapidly

<sup>1</sup> A forest near Munich The battle was fought between  
the French and Austrians, Dec 2, 1800

<sup>2</sup> The Danube

But Linden saw another sight  
 When the drum beat at dead of night,  
 Commanding fires of death to light  
 The darkness of her scenery

By torch and trumpet fast arrayed  
 Each horseman drew his battle-blade,  
 And furious every charger neighed  
 To join the dreadful revelry

Then shook the hills with thunder riven ,  
 Then rushed the steed, to battle driven,  
 And, louder than the bolts of Heaven,  
 Far flashed the red artillery

But redder yet those fires shall glow  
 On Linden's hills of crimsoned snow,  
 And bloodier yet shall be the flow  
 Of Iser, rolling rapidly

'Tis morn , but scarce yon level sun  
 Can pierce the war-clouds, rolling dun,  
 Where furious Frank and fiery Hun  
 Shout in their sulphurous canopy

The combat deepens    On ye brave,  
 Who rush to glory, or the grave !  
 Wave, Munich ! all thy banners wave,  
 And charge with all thy chivalry !

Few, few shall part where many meet !  
 The snow shall be their winding-sheet  
 And every turf beneath their feet  
 Shall be a soldier's sepulchre

T CAMPBELL

## 70 —THE THREE FISHERS

THREE fisheis went sailing away to the West  
Away to the West as the sun went down ,  
Each thought on the woman who loved him the  
best,  
And the children stood watching them out of the  
town ,  
For men must work, and women must weep,  
And there's little to earn, and many to keep,  
Though the harbour bar be moaning

Three wives sat up in the lighthouse tower,  
And they trimmed the lamps as the sun went  
down ,  
They looked at the squall, and they looked at the  
shower,  
And the night-rack came rolling up ragged and  
brown  
But men must work, and women must weep,  
Though storms be sudden and waters deep,  
And the harbour bar be moaning

Three corpses lay out on the shining sands,  
In the morning gleam as the tide went down,  
And the women are weeping and wringing their  
hands  
For those who will never come back to the  
town ,  
For men must work and women must weep,  
And the sooner it's over, the sooner to sleep ;  
And good-bye to the bar and its moaning  
C KINGSLEY

## 71 —SHEPHERDS' SONGS

## I —MORNING

SEE, the day begins to break,  
And the light shoots like a streak  
Of subtle fire, the wind blows cold,  
While the morning doth unfold  
Now the birds begin to rouse,  
And the squirrel from the boughs  
Leaps, to get him nuts and fruit,  
The early lark, that erst was mute,  
Carols to the rising day  
Many a note and many a lay

Shepherds, rise, and shake off sleep !  
See, the blushing morn doth peep  
Through the windows, while the sun  
To the mountain tops is run,  
Gilding all the vales below  
With his rising flames, which grow  
Greater by his climbing still  
Up, ye lazy grooms,<sup>1</sup> and fill  
Bag and bottle for the field !  
Clasp your cloaks fast, lest they yield  
To the bitter north-east wind  
Call the maidens up, and find  
Who lays <sup>2</sup> longest, that she may  
Go without a friend all day,  
Then reward your dogs, and pray  
Pan to keep you from decay  
So unfold, and then away !

<sup>1</sup> Men<sup>2</sup> Lies

## II —EVENING

Shepherds all, and maidens fair,  
Fold your flocks up, for the air  
'Gins to thicken, and the sun  
Already his great course hath run  
See the dew-drops how they kiss  
Every little flower that is ,  
Hanging on their velvet heads,  
Like a rope of crystal beads  
See the heavy clouds low falling,  
And bright Hesperus<sup>1</sup> down calling  
The dead night from underground ,  
At whose rising mists unsound,  
Damps and vapours fly apace,  
Hovering o'er the wanton face  
Of these pastures, where they come  
Striking dead both bud and bloom ,  
Therefore from such danger, lock  
Every one his lovèd flock ,  
And let your dogs lie loose without,  
Lest the wolf come as a scout  
From the mountain, and, ere day,  
Bear a lamb or kid away  
Or the crafty thievish fox  
Break upon your simple flocks  
To secure yourselves from these  
Be not too secure in ease ,  
Let one eye his watches keep  
While the other eye doth sleep ,  
So you shall good shepherds prove  
And for ever hold the love

<sup>1</sup> The evening star

Of our great God    Sweetest slumbers  
And soft silence fall in numbers  
On your eye-lids !    So farewell !  
Thus I end my evening's knell

FLETCHER

72 — TO DAFFODILS

FAIR Daffodils, we weep to see  
You haste away so soon ,  
As yet the early-rising sun  
Has not attained his noon

Stay, stay,  
Until the hasting day  
Has run

But to the even-song ,  
And, having prayed together, we  
Will go with you along

We have short time to stay, as you ,  
We have as short a spring ,  
As quick a growth to meet decay,  
As you, or anything

We die

As your hours do, and dry

Away,

Like to the summer's rain ,

Or as the pearls of morning's dew,

• Ne'er to be found again

R HERRICK



73 —ELSIE'S GHOSTS OR, ASLEEP  
OVER LESSONS

SHE, hears, entranced, sweet Shakspeare read by  
mother,  
Then sings soft rimes to please her nursery brother,  
Too late bethinks her of her task to-morrow,  
And, all in vain, an hour from sleep would borrow  
On Euclid's self her weary head reposes,  
And ghostly mutterings haunt her while she dozes

*First Voice*

Come, learn of me the quality of mercy, and the  
polity of fairies, and the jollity  
Of Falstaff and his crew,  
The sorrows of Ophelia, and the constancy of  
Celia, and the splendour of Cordelia,  
And the Taming of a Shrew

*Second Voice*

'Twixt duty and hilarity I own I show disparity  
yet pardon, of your charity,  
My merriment of soul,  
For, by demonstration ocular (no need of a bin-  
ocular), I'll prove I am the jocular  
Original King Cole

*Third Voice*

Who'll buy my hydrostatics, conic sections, and  
quadratics, all kinds of mathematics  
Theoretic and applied ?

Epicycles and ellipses, computation of eclipses,  
 statistics of the Gipsies,  
 And a hundred things beside ?

*Chorus of Voices*

All things by us are teachable, our learning's un-  
 impeachable, we soar to spheres unreachably  
 Of transcendental height,  
 So, offering you facility to judge of our ability, we  
 beg with all civility  
 To wish you now good-night

"Good-night!" she said, and woke to face the  
 chaffing  
 Of Ned, who dubbed her "dunce", but Elsie,  
 laughing,—  
 "You know your books' *outside*, page, word, and  
 letter,  
 But not the Ghosts behind them I know better!"  
 ANON

74 — TO HIS LOVE

My dear and only Love ! I pray  
 That little world of thee  
 Be governed by no other sway  
 Than purest monarchy  
 For if confusion have a part,  
 Which virtuous souls abhor,  
 And hold a synod in thy heart,  
 I'll never love thee more

As Alexander I will reign,  
 And I will reign alone

My thoughts did evermore disdain  
 A rival on my throne  
 He either fears his fate too much,  
 Or his deserts are small,  
 That dares not put it to the touch  
 To gain or lose it all

But if thou wilt prove faithful then  
 And constant of thy word,  
 I'll make thee famous by my pen  
 And glorious by my sword  
 I'll serve thee in such noble ways  
 Was never heard before,  
 I'll deck and crown thy head with bays,  
 And love thee more and more  
 J GRAHAME (MARQUIS OF MONTROSE)

## 75 —UPON A BANK WITH ROSES

UPON a bank with roses set about,  
 Where turtles<sup>1</sup> oft sit joining bill to bill,  
 And gentle springs steal softly murmuring out,  
 Washing the foot of Pleasure's sacred hill,—  
 There little Love sore wounded lies,  
 His bow and arrows broken,  
 Bedewed with tears from Venus' eyes  
 O, grievous to be spoken !

\* \* \* \*

His hearse<sup>2</sup> shall be a mournful cypress shade,  
 His dirge sad Philomela's sweetest lay  
 And prayer shall constantly be made  
 By pilgrim lovers passing by that way

M DRAYTON

<sup>1</sup> Turtle doves

<sup>2</sup> Grave

76 —HOW THEY BROUGHT THE GOOD  
NEWS FROM GHENT TO AIX

I SPRANG to the stirrup, and Joris, and he ,  
I galloped, Dick galloped, we galloped all three  
" Good speed ! " cried the watch, as the gate-bolts  
undrew ,  
" Speed ! " echoed the wall to us galloping through ,  
Behind shut the postern, the lights sank to rest,  
And into the midnight we galloped abreast

Not a word to each other , we kept the great  
pace  
Neck by neck, stride by stride, never changing  
our place ,  
I turned in my saddle and made its girths tight,  
Then shortened each stirrup, and set the pique  
right,  
Rebuckled the check-strap, chained slacker the  
bit ,  
Nor galloped less steadily Roland a whit

'Twas moonset at starting, but while we drew  
near  
Lokeren, the cocks crew and twilight dawned  
clear ,  
At Boom, a great yellow star came out to see ,  
At Duffeld, 'twas morning as plain as could be ,  
And from Mecheln church-steeple we heard the  
half chime,  
So Joris broke silence with " Yet there is time ! "

At Aershot, up leaped of a sudden the sun,  
 And against him the cattle stood black every one,  
 To stare through the mist at us galloping past,  
 And I saw my stout galloper Roland at last,  
 With resolute shoulders, each butting away  
 The haze, as some bluff river headland its spray,  
 And his low head and crest, just one sharp ear  
     bent back  
 For my voice, and the other pricked out on his  
     track,  
 And one eye's black intelligence,—ever that glance  
 O'er its white edge at me, his own master,  
     askance!  
 And the thick heavy spume-flakes which aye and  
     anon  
 His fierce lips shook upwards in galloping on  
 By Hasselt, Dirck groaned, and cried Joris, "Stay  
     spur!"  
 Your Roos galloped bravely, the fault's not in her,  
 We'll remember at Aix"—for one heard the  
     quick wheeze  
 Of her chest, saw the stretched neck and staggering  
     knees,  
 And sunk tail, and horrible heave of the flank,  
 As down on her haunches she shuddered and sank.  
 So we were left galloping, Joris and I,  
 Past Looz and past Tongres, no cloud in the sky,  
 The broad sun above laughed a pitiless laugh,  
 'Neath our feet broke the brittle bright stubble  
     like chaff,  
 Till over by Dalhem a dome-spire sprang white,  
 And "Gallop," gasped Joris, "for Aix is in sight!"

HOW THEY BROUGHT GOOD NEWS 117

“How they’ll greet us!”—and all in a moment  
his roan

Rolled neck and croup over, lay dead as a stone,  
And there was my Roland to bear the full weight  
Of the news which alone could save Aix from her  
fate,

With his nostrils like pits full of blood to the brim,  
And with circles of red for his eye-sockets’ rim

Then I cast loose my buff-coat, each holster let  
fall,

Shook off both my jack-boots, let go belt and all,  
Stood up in the stirrup, leaned, patted his ear,  
Called my Roland his pet-name, my hoise without  
peer,

Clapped my hands, laughed and sang, any noise,  
bad or good,  
Till at length into Aix Roland galloped and stood

And all I remember is friends flocking round  
As I sat with his head ’twixt my knees on the  
ground,

And no voice but was praising this Roland of mine,  
As I poured down his throat our last measure of  
wine,

Which (the burgesses voted by common consent)  
Was no more than his due who brought good  
news from Ghent

R BROWNING

## 77 —AN ENIGMA

UNCOUTH was I of face and form,  
But strong to blast and blight,  
By pestilence or thunderstorm,  
By famine or by fight,  
Not a warrior went to the battle-plain,  
Not a pilot steered the ship,  
That did not look in doubt and pain,  
For an omen of havoc or hurricane,  
To my dripping brow and lip

Within my Second's dark recess  
In silent pomp I dwelt,  
Before the mouth in lowliness  
My rude adorers knelt,  
And ever the shriek rang loud within,  
And ever the red blood ran,  
And amid the sin, and smoke and din,  
I sat with a changeless endless grin,  
Forging my First for man

My priests are rotting in their grave,  
My shrine is silent now,  
There is no victim in my cave,  
No crown upon my brow,  
Nothing is left but dust and clay  
Of all that was divine,  
My name and my memory pass away,—  
And yet this bright and glorious day  
Is called by mortals mine !

W M PRAED

## 78 —THE SINGING LEAVES

## I

“WHAT fairings will ye that I bring?”  
Said the King to his daughters three,  
“For I to Vanity Fair am bound<sup>1</sup>  
Now say, what shall they be?”

Then up and spake the eldest daughter,  
That lady tall and grand  
“O, bring me pearls and diamonds great  
And gold rings for my hand”

Thereafter spake the second daughter,  
That was both white and red  
“For me bring silks that will stand alone,  
And a gold comb for my head”

Then came the turn of the least daughter,  
That was whiter than thistle-down,  
And among the gold of her blithesome hair  
Dim shone the golden crown

“There came a bird this morning  
And sang 'neath my bower eaves,  
Till I dreamed, as his music made me,  
‘Ask thou for the Singing Leaves’”

Then the brow of King swelled crimson  
With a flush of angry scorn  
“Well have ye spoken, my two eldest,  
And chosen as ye were bound,

<sup>1</sup> Bound



“But she like a thing of peasant race,  
That is happy binding the sheaves !”  
Then he saw her dead mother in her face,  
And said, “Thou shalt have thy Leaves ”

## II

He mounted and rode three days and nights  
Till he came to Vanity Fair,  
And 'twas easy to buy the gems and the silk,  
But no Singing Leaves were there

Then deep in the greenwood rode he,  
And asked of every tree,  
“O, if you have ever a Singing Leaf,  
I pray you give it me !”

But the trees all kept their counsel,  
And never a word said they,  
Only there sighed from the pine-tops  
A music of seas far away

Only the pattering aspen  
Made a sound of growing rain,  
That fell ever faster and faster,  
Then faltered to silence again

“O where shall I find a little foot-page,  
That would win both hose and shoon,  
And will bring to me the Singing Leaves,  
If they grow under the moon ?”

Then lightly turned him Walter the page,  
By the stirrup as he ran  
"Now pledge ye me the truesome word  
Of a king and gentleman,

"That you will give me the first, first thing  
You meet at your castle-gate,  
And the Princess shall get the Singing Leaves,  
Or mine be a traitor's fate "

The King's head dropt upon his breast  
A moment, as it might be  
"'Twill be my dog," he thought, and said,  
"My faith I plight to thee "

Then Walter took from next his heart  
A packet small and thin,  
"Now give you this to the Princess Anne,  
The Singing Leaves are therein "

## III

As the King rode in at his castle gate,  
A maiden to meet him ran,  
And "Welcome, father !" she laughed and cried  
Together, the Princess Anne

"Lo, here the Singing Leaves," quoth he,  
"And woe ! but they cost me dear "  
She took the packet, and the smile  
Deepened down beneath the tear

It deepened down till it reached her heart,  
And then gushed up again,  
And lighted her tears as the sudden sun  
Transfigures the summer rain

And the first Leaf when it was opened  
Sang, "I am Walter the page,  
And the songs I sing 'neath thy window  
Are my only heritage"

And the second Leaf sang, "But in the land  
That is neither on earth or sea,  
My lute and I are lords of more  
Than thrice this kingdom's fee"

And the third Leaf sang, "Be mine ! be mine !"  
And ever it sang, "Be mine !"  
Then sweeter it sang and ever sweeter,  
And said, "I am thine ! thine ! thine !"

At the first Leaf she grew pale enough,  
At the second she turned aside,  
At the third 'twas as if a lily flushed  
With a rose's red heart's tide

"Good counsel gave the bird," said she,  
"I have my hope thrice o'er,  
For they sing to my very heart," she said,  
"And it sings to them evermore"

She brought to him her beauty and truth,  
But and <sup>1</sup> broad earldoms three,  
And he made her queen of the broader lands  
He held of his lute in fee

J R LOWELL

<sup>1</sup> From old English *butan*, besides

## 79 —A BRIDAL SONG

ROSES, their sharp spines being gone,  
 Not royal in their smells alone,  
     But in their hue ,  
 Maiden pinks, of odour faint ,  
 Daisies, smell-less, yet most quaint ,  
     And sweet thyme true ,

PURPOSE, first-born child of Ver,  
 Merry spring-time's harbinger ,  
     With hair-bells<sup>1</sup> slim ,  
 Ox-lips, in their cradles growing ,  
 Marigolds, on death-beds blowing ,  
     Lark's-heels trim ,

All dear Nature's children sweet  
 Lie 'fore bride and bridegroom's feet,  
     Blessing their sense  
 Not an angel of the air,  
 Bird melodious or bird fair,  
     Be absent hence !

The crow, the slanderous cuckoo, nor  
 The boding raven, nor chough hoar,<sup>2</sup>  
     Nor chattering pie,  
 On our bird-house perch or sing,  
 Or with them any discord bring ,  
     But from it fly !

W SHAKESPEARE<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Old spelling

<sup>2</sup> The jackdaw

<sup>3</sup> Or J. Fletcher But the song is in Shakespeare's manner, and has been attributed to him by good critics

## 80 —SHELTER

By the wide lake's margin I marked her lie—  
 The wide, weird lake where the alders sigh—  
 A young fair thing, with a shy, soft eye ,

And I deemed that her thoughts had flown  
 To her home, and her brethren, and sisters dear,  
 As she lay there watching the dark, deep mere,  
 All motionless, all alone

Then I heard a voice, as of men and boys,  
 And a boisterous troop drew nigh  
 Whither now will retreat those fairy feet ?

Where hide till the storm pass by ?  
 One glance—the wild glance of a hunted thing—  
 She cast behind her , she gave one spring ,  
 And there followed a splash, and a broadening ring  
 On the lake where the alders sigh

She had gone from the ken of ungentle men !  
 Yet scarce did I mourn for that ,  
 For I knew she was safe in her own home then,  
 And, the danger past, would appear again,  
 For she—was a water-rat

C S CALVERLEY

## 81 —TO ALTHEA

(FROM PRISON)

WHEN love with unconfined wings  
 Hovers within my gates ,  
 And my divine Althea brings  
 To whisper at the grates ,

When I lie tangled in her hair,  
And fettered to her eye,  
The gods that wanton in the air  
Know no such liberty

When flowing cups run swiftly round,  
With no allaying Thames,  
Our careless heads with roses bound,  
Our hearts with loyal flames ,  
When thirsty grief in wine we steep,  
When healths and draughts go free,  
Fishes that tinkle in the deep  
Know no such liberty

When (like committed linnets) I  
With shriller throat shall sing  
The sweetness, mercy, majesty,  
And glories of my King ,  
When I shall voice aloud how good  
He is, how great should be,  
Enlargèd winds that curl the flood  
Know no such liberty

Stone walls do not a prison make,  
Nor iron bars a cage ,  
Minds innocent and quiet take  
That for an hermitage ,  
If I have freedom in my love,  
And in my soul am free,  
Angels alone that soar above  
Enjoy such liberty

R. LOVELACE

## 82 —THE OWL CRITIC

“WHO stuffed that white owl?” No one spoke  
in the shop  
The barber was busy, and he couldn’t stop,  
The customers, waiting their turns, were all reading  
The *Daily*, the *Herald*, the *Post*, little heeding  
The young man who blurted out such a blunt  
question,  
Not one raised his head or e’en made a suggestion  
And the barber kept on shaving

“Don’t you see, Mr Brown,”  
Cried the youth with a frown,  
“How wrong the whole thing is,  
How pieposterous each wing is,  
How flattened the head, how jammed down the  
neck is,  
In short, the whole owl, what an ignorant wreck ’tis!  
I make no apology  
I’ve learnt owl-eology,  
I’ve passed days and nights in a hundred collections,  
And cannot be blinded to any deflections  
Arising from unskilful fingers that fail  
To stuff a bird right, from his head to his tail  
Mr Brown, Mr Brown,  
Do take the bird down,  
Or you’ll soon be the laughing-stock over the  
town!”  
And the barber kept on shaving

" I've *studied* owls,  
And other night-fowls,  
And I tell you  
What I know to be true  
An owl cannot roost  
With his limbs so unloosed ,  
No owl in this world  
Ever had his claws curled,  
Ever had his legs slanted,  
Ever had his bill canted,  
Ever had his neck screwed  
Into that attitude  
He can't *do* it, because  
'Tis against all bird-laws  
Anatomy teaches,  
Ornithology preaches  
An owl has a toe  
That *can't* turn out so  
I've made the white owl my study for years,  
And to see such a job almost moves me to tears !  
Mr Brown, I'm amazed  
You should be so gone crazed  
As to put up a bird  
In that posture absurd !  
To *look* at that owl really brings on a dizziness ,  
The man who stuffed him doesn't half know his  
business !"  
And the barber kept on shaving

" Examine those eyes !  
I'm filled with surprise  
Taxidermists should pass  
Off on you such poor glass ,  
So unnatural they seem,



They'd make Audubon<sup>1</sup> scream  
And John Burroughs<sup>1</sup> laugh  
To encounter such chaff  
Do take that bird down,  
Have him stuffed again, Brown<sup>1</sup>!"  
And the barber kept on shaving

"With some sawdust and bark  
I could stuff in the dark  
A bird better than that!  
I could make an old hat  
Look more like an owl  
Than that horrid fowl,  
Stuck up there so stiff like a side of coarse leather!  
In fact, about *him* there's not one natural feather!"

Just then, with a wink and a sly normal lurch,  
The owl very gravely got down from his perch,  
Walked round, and regarded his fault-finding critic  
(Who thought he was stuffed) with a glance analytic,  
And then fairly hooted, as if he would say,  
"Your learning's at fault this time, any way!  
Don't waste it again on a live bird, I pray  
I'm an owl you're another Sir Critic, good day!"  
And the barber went on shaving

J FIELDS

<sup>1</sup> Names of American naturalists

83 —CA' THE YOWES TO THE  
KNOWES

Ca' the yowes to the knowes,  
Ca' them where the heather grows  
Ca' them where the burnie rowes,  
My bonny dearie !

Hark the mavis' evening sang,  
Sounding Cluden's woods amang !  
Then a-faulding let us gang,  
My bonnie dearie

We'll gae down by Cluden side,  
Through the hazels spreading wide,  
O'er the waves that sweetly glide  
To the moon sae clearly

Yonder Cluden's silent towers,  
Where at moonshine midnight hours,  
O'er the dewy bending flowers,  
Fairies dance sae cheery

Ghaist nor bogle shalt thou fear ,  
Thou'rt to love and Heaven sae dear,  
Nocht of ill may come thee near,  
My bonnie dearie

Fair and lovely as thou art,  
Thou hast stown my very heart  
I can die—but canna part—  
My bonnie dearie !

R BURNS

## 84 —TO FLUSH, MY DOG

LOVING friend, the gift of one  
Who her own true faith hath run  
Through thy lower nature ,  
Be my benediction said  
With my hand upon thy head,  
Gentle fellow-creature !

Like a lady's ringlets brown  
Flow thy silken ears adown  
Either side demurely  
Of thy silver-suited breast,  
Shining out from all the rest  
Of thy body purely

Darkly brown thy body is  
Till the sunshine, striking this,  
Alchemise its dulness,—  
When the sleek curls manifold  
Flash all over into gold,  
With a burnished fulness

Underneath my stroking hand,  
Startled eyes of hazel bland  
Kindling, growing larger,  
Up thou leapest with a spring,  
Full of prank and curveting,  
Leaping like a charger

Leap ! thy broad tail waves a light ,  
Leap ! thy slender feet are bright,  
    Canopied in fringes ,  
Leap ! those tasselled ears of thine  
Flicker strangely, fair and fine,  
    Down their golden inches

Yet, my pretty, sportive friend,  
Little is't to such an end  
    That I praise thy rareness  
Other dogs may be thy peers  
Haply in these drooping ears,  
    And this glossy fairness

But of *thee* it shall be said,  
This dog watched beside a bed  
    Day and night unweary,—  
Watched within a curtained room,  
Where no sunbeam brake the gloom  
    Round the sick and dreary

Roses, gathered for a vase,  
In that chamber died apace,  
    Beam and breeze resigning ,  
This dog only waited on,  
Knowing that when light is gone  
    Love remains for shining

Other dogs in thymy dew  
Tracked the hares, and followed through  
    Sunny moor or meadow ,  
This dog only crept and crept  
Next a languid cheek that slept,  
    Sharing in the shadow

## TO FLUSH, MY DOG

Other dogs of loyal cheer  
Bounded at the whistle clear,  
Up the woodside hieing,  
This dog only watched in reach  
Of a faintly-uttered speech  
Or a louder sighing

And if one or two quick tears  
Dropped upon his glossy ears,  
Or a sigh came double,  
Up he sprang in eager haste,  
Fawning, fondling, breathing fast,  
In a tender trouble

And this dog was satisfied  
If a pale thin hand would glide  
Down his dewlaps sloping,—  
Which he pushed his nose within,  
After,—platforming his chin  
On the palm left open

This dog, if a friendly voice  
Call him now to blither choice  
Than such chamber-keeping,  
“Come out !” praying from the door,  
Presseth backward as before,  
Up against me leaping

Therefore to this dog will I,  
Tenderly, not scornfully,  
Render praise and favour  
With my hand upon his head,  
Is my benediction said  
Therefore, and for ever

And because he loves me so,  
Better than his kind will do  
Often man or woman,  
Give I back more love again  
Than dogs often take of men,  
Leaning from my Human

Blessings on thee, dog of mine !  
Pietty collars make thee fine,  
Sugared milk make fat thee ,  
Pleasures wag on in thy tail,  
Hands of gentle motions fail  
Nevermore to pat thee !

Downy pillow take thy head,  
Silken coverlid bestead,  
Sunshine help thy sleeping ,  
No flies buzzing wake thee up,  
No man break thy purple cup,  
Set for drinking deep in !

Whiskered cats aointed flee,  
Sturdy stoppers keep from thee  
Cologne distillations ,  
Nuts lie in thy path for stones,  
And thy feast-day macaroons  
Turn to daily rations !

Mock I thee, in wishing weal ?—  
Tears are in my eyes to feel  
Thou art made so straitly  
Blessing needs must straiten too  
Little canst thou joy or do,  
Thou who lovest greatly

Yet be blessed to the height  
Of all good and all delight  
Pervious to thy nature,—  
Only *loved* beyond that line  
With a love that answers thine,  
Loving fellow-creature !

E B BROWNING

85 —IN VOLHYNIA

IN Volhynia the peasant mothers—  
When spring-time brings back the leaves,  
And the first swallows dait and twitter  
Under the cottage eaves—

Sit mute at their windows, and listen,  
With eyes brimming over with tears,  
To the broken sounds which are wafted  
To their eager watching ears,

And throw out bread and honey  
To the birds as they scintillate by,  
And hearts full of yearning and longing,  
Borne out on the wings of a sigh

For they think that their dear lost children,  
The little ones who are gone,  
Come back thus to the heart-sick mothers  
Who are toiling and sorrowing on ,

And those sun-lit wings and flashing  
White breasts, to their tear-dimmed eyes  
Bring visions of white child-angels  
Floating in Paradise

And again to the sounds they hearken,  
Which grew silent while incomplete,—  
The music of childish laughter,  
The patter of baby feet ,

Till the hearts which are barren and childless,  
The homes which are empty and cold,  
The nests whence the young have departed,  
Are filled with young life as of old

Thus each spring, to those peasant mothers,  
Comes the old past again and again ,  
And those sad hearts quicken and blossom  
In a rapture of sorrowless pain

L MORRIS

86 —A DIRGE

O SING unto my roundelay,  
O drop the briny tear with me ,  
Dance no more on holiday ,  
Like a running river be  
My love is dead,  
Gone to his death-bed,  
All under the willow-tree

Black his hair as the winter night,  
White his skin as the summer snow,  
Red his face as the morning light  
Cold he lies in the grave below  
My love is dead,  
Gone to his death-bed,  
All under the willow-tree



Sweet his tongue as the throstle's note,  
Quick in dance as thought can be,  
Deft his tabor, cudgel stout,—  
O he lies by the willow-tree<sup>1</sup>  
    My love is dead,  
    Gone to his death-bed,  
    All under the willow-tree

Hark! the raven flaps his wings,  
In the buared dell below,  
Hark! the death-owl loud doth sing  
To the nightmaies as they go  
    My love is dead,  
    Gone to his death-bed,  
    All under the willow-tree

See! the white moon shines on high  
Whiter is my true love's shroud,  
Whiter than the morning sky,  
Whiter than the evening cloud  
    My love is dead,  
    Gone to his death-bed,  
    All under the willow-tree

Here, upon my true love's grave,  
Shall the barren flowers be laid,  
Not one holy saint to save  
All the coldness of a maid  
    My love is dead,  
    Gone to his death-bed,  
    All under the willow-tree

With my hands I'll fix the bñais  
Round his holy corse to gre<sup>1</sup>  
Elfin faeries light your fires,

<sup>1</sup> Grow

Here my body still shall be  
My love is dead,  
Gone to his death-bed,  
All under the willow-tree

Come, with acorn-cup and thorn,  
Drain my heart's blood all away,  
Life and all its good I scorn,  
Dance by night, or feast by day  
My love is dead,  
Gone to his death-bed,  
All under the willow-tree

Water-witches, crowned with reytes,<sup>1</sup>  
Bear me to your lethal<sup>2</sup> tide  
I die, I come,—my true love waits,—  
Thus the damsel spake, and died

I CHATTERTON

87 —THE FORSAKEN MERMAN

COME, dear children, let us away,  
Down and away below!  
Now my brothers call from the bay,  
Now the great winds shoreward blow,  
Now the salt tides seaward flow,  
Now the wild white horses play,  
Champ and chafe and toss in the spray  
Children dear, let us away!  
This way, this way!

Call her once before you go—  
Call once yet!  
In a voice that she will know

<sup>1</sup> Water flags

<sup>2</sup> From Lethe, the river of forgetfulness

“ Margaret ! Margaret ! ”  
Children’s voices should be dear  
(Call once more) to a mother’s ear ,  
Children’s voices, wild with pain—  
Surely she will come again !  
Call her once and come away ,  
This way, this way !  
“ Mother dear, we cannot stay !  
The wild white horses foam and fret ”  
Margaret ! Margaret !

Come, dear children, come away down ,  
Call no more !  
One last look at the white-wall’d town,  
And the little gray church on the windy shore,  
Then come down !  
She will not come though you call all day ,  
Come away, come away !

Children dear, was it yesterday  
We heard the sweet bells over the bay ?  
In the caverns where we lay,  
Through the surf and through the swell,  
The far-off sound of a silver bell ?  
Sand-strewn caverns, cool and deep,  
Where the winds are all asleep ,  
Where the spent lights quiver and gleam,  
Where the salt-weed sways in the stream ,  
Where the sea-beasts, ranged all round,  
Feed in the ooze of their pasture-ground ,  
Where the sea-snakes coil and twine,  
Dry their mail and bask in the brine ,  
Where great whales come sailing by, ^  
Sail and sail, with unshut eye,

Round the world for ever and aye ?  
When did music come this way ?  
Children dear, was it yesterday ?

Children dear, was it yesterday,  
(Call yet once) that she went away ?  
Once she sat with you and me,  
On a red gold throne in the heart of the sea,  
And the youngest sate on her knee  
She combed its bright hair, and she tended it well,  
When down swung the sound of a far-off bell  
She sighed, she looked up through the clear green  
sea ,

She said " I must go, for my kinsfolk pray  
In the little gray church on the shore to-day  
'Twill be Easter-time in the world—ah me !  
And I lose my poor soul, Merman, here with thee ,"  
I said " Go up, dear heart, through the waves ,  
Say thy prayer, and come back to the kind sea-caves !"  
She smiled, she went up through the surf in the bay  
Children dear, was it yesterday ?

Children dear, were we long alone ?  
" The sea grows stormy, the little ones moan ,  
Long prayers," I said, " in the world they say ,  
Come !" I said , and we rose through the surf in  
the bay  
We went up the beach, by the sandy down  
Where the sea-stocks bloom, to the white-walled  
town ,  
Through the narrow paved streets, where all was still,  
To the little gray church on the windy hill  
From the church came a murmur of folk at their  
prayers,

But we stood without in the cold blowing airs  
We climbed on the graves, on the stones worn  
    with rains,  
And we gazed up the aisle through the small  
    leaded panes  
She sate by the pillar, we saw her clear  
"Margaret, hie! come quick, we are here!  
Dear heart," I said, "we are long alone,  
The sea grows stormy, the little ones moan"  
But, ah, she gave me never a look,  
For her eyes were sealed to the holy book!  
Loud prays the priest, shut stands the door  
Come away, children, call no more!  
Come away, come down, call no more!

Down, down, down!  
Down to the depths of the sea!  
She sits at her wheel in the humming town,  
Singing most joyfully  
Hark what she sings "O joy, O joy,  
For the humming street and the child with its toy,  
For the priest, and the bell, and the holy well,  
For the wheel where I spun,  
And the blessed light of the sun!"  
And so she sings her fill,  
Singing most joyfully,  
Till the spindle drops from her hand,  
And the whizzing wheel stands still  
She steals to the window, and looks at the sand,  
And over the sand at the sea,  
And her eyes are set in a stare,  
And anon there breaks a sigh,  
And anon there drops a tear,  
From a sorrow-clouded eye,

And a heart sorrow-laden,  
A long, long sigh ,  
For the cold strange eyes of a little mermaid,  
And the gleam of her golden hair

Come away, away, children,  
Come, children, come down !  
The hoarse wind blows colder ,  
Lights shine in the town  
She will start from her slumber  
When gusts shake the door ,  
She will hear the winds howling,  
Will hear the waves roar  
We shall see, while above us  
The waves roar and whirl,  
A ceiling of amber,  
A pavement of pearl ,  
Singing " Here came a mortal,  
But faithless was she !  
And alone dwell for ever  
The kings of the sea "

But, children, at midnight,  
When soft the winds blow,  
When clear falls the moonlight,  
When spring-tides are low ,  
When sweet airs come seaward  
From heaths starred with broom,  
And high rocks throw mildly  
On the blanched sands a gloom ,  
Up the still, glistening beaches,  
Up the creeks we will hie,  
Over banks of bright seaweed  
The ebb-tide leaves dry

We will gaze from the sand-hills,  
 At the white sleeping town ,  
 At the church on the hillside—  
 And then come back down  
 Singing “There dwells a loved one,  
 But cruel is she !  
 She left lonely for ever  
 The kings of the sea ”

M ARNOLD

# 88 —HOME THOUGHTS FROM ABROAD

O TO be in England now that April's there,  
 And whoever wakes in England sees, some morn-  
     ing, unaware,  
 That the lowest boughs and the bushwood sheaf  
 Round the elm-tree bole are in tiny leaf,  
 While the chaffinch sings on the orchard bough  
 In England—now !  
 And after April, when May follows,  
 And the white-throat builds, and all the swallows !  
 Hark, where my blossomed pear-tree in the hedge  
 Leans to the field and scatters on the clover  
 Blossoms and dewdrops—at the bent spray's edge—  
 That's the wise thrush , he sings each song twice  
     over  
 Lest you should think he never could recapture  
 The first fine careless rapture !  
 And, though the fields look rough with hoary dew,  
 All will be gay when noon-tide wakes anew  
 The buttercups, the little children's dower  
 —Far brighter than this gaudy melon-flower !

R BROWNING

## 89 —ANNABEL LEE

It was many and many a year ago,  
In a kingdom by the sea,  
That a maiden there lived whom you may know  
By the name of Annabel Lee,  
And this maiden she lived with no other thought  
Than to love and be loved by me

I was a child and she was a child,  
In this kingdom by the sea,  
But we loved with a love that was more than love—  
I and my Annabel Lee—  
With a love that the wingèd seraphs of heaven  
Coveted her and me

And this was the reason that long ago,  
In this kingdom by the sea,  
A wind blew out of a cloud, chilling  
My beautiful Annabel Lee,  
So that her high-born kinsmen came  
And bore her away from me,  
To shut her up in a sepulchre  
In this kingdom by the sea

The angels, not half so happy in heaven,  
Went envying her and me—  
Yes!—that was the reason (as all men know  
In this kingdom by the sea)  
That the wind came out of the cloud by night,  
Chilling and killing my Annabel Lee



144 CAPTIVE KNIGHT AND THE BLACKBIRD

But our love it was stronger by far than the love  
Of those who were older than we—  
Of many far wiser than we—  
And neither the angels in heaven above,  
Nor the demons down under the sea,  
Can ever dissever my soul from the soul  
Of the beautiful Annabel Lee ,  
  
For the moon never beams without bringing me  
dreams  
Of the beautiful Annabel Lee ,  
And the stars never rise but I feel the bright eyes  
Of the beautiful Annabel Lee  
And so, all the night-tide, I lie down by the side  
Of my darling—my darling—my life and my  
bride,  
In her sepulchre there by the sea—  
In her tomb by the sounding sea  
E A POE

90 —THE CAPTIVE KNIGHT AND THE  
BLACKBIRD

(FROM THE SPANISH)

“’TIS now, they say, the month of May,—’tis  
now the morns are bright ,  
’Tis now the maids, ’mong greenwood shades, sit  
with their loves by night,  
’Tis now the hearts of lovers true are glad the  
groves among ,  
’Tis now they sit the long night through, and list  
the thrush’s song

"Woe dwells with me, in spite of thee, thou glad-  
some month of May !

I cannot see what stars there be, I know not  
night from day ,

There *was* a bird, whose voice I heard,—O sweet  
my small bird sang !—

I heard its tune when night was gone, and up  
the morning sprang

"To comfort me in darkness bound comes now  
no voice of cheer ,

Long have I listened for the sound—there is no  
bird to hear

Sweet bird ! he had a cruel heart, whose steel thy  
bosom tore ,

A ruffian hand discharged the dart that makes  
thee sing no more

"I am the vassal of my king,—it never shall be  
said

That I even *hence* a curse could fling against my  
liege's head ,

But if the jailor slew the merle,<sup>1</sup> no sin is in my  
word

God look in anger on the churl that harmed my  
harmless bird !

"O should some kindly Christian bring another  
bird to me,

Thy tune I in his ear would sing, till he could  
sing like thee ,

But were a dove within my choice, my song would  
soon be o'er,

For he would understand my voice, and fly to  
Léonoie

<sup>1</sup> Blackbird

“ He would fly swiftly through the air, and though  
 he could not speak,  
 He'd ask a file which he could bear within his little  
 beak,  
 Had I a file, these fetters vile I from my wrist  
 would break,  
 And see ight soon the fair May morn shine on  
 my lady's cheek ”

It chanced while a poor captive knight, within  
 yon dungeon strong,  
 Lamented thus the arrow's flight that stopped his  
 blackbird's song,  
 (Unknown to him) the king was near, he heard  
 him through the wall  
 “ Nay, since he has no merle to hear, 'tis time his  
 fetters fall ”

J G LOCKHART

# 91 —LOCK THE DOOR, LARISTON

“ LOCK the door, Lariston, lion of Liddesdale,  
 Lock the door, Lariston, Lowther comes on,  
 The Aimstrongs are flying,  
 The widows are crying,  
 The Castletown's burning, and Oliver's gone !  
 “ Lock the door, Lariston,—high on the weather-  
 gleam<sup>1</sup>  
 See how the Saxon plumes bob on the sky—  
 Yeoman and carbineer,  
 Billman and halberdier,  
 Fierce is the foray, and far is the cry !

<sup>1</sup> The sky just above the horizon

## LOCK THE DOOR, LARISTON

“Bewcastle brandishes high his broad scimitar  
Ridley is riding his fleet-footed gray ,  
    Hidley and Howard there,  
    Wandale and Windermere ,  
Lock the door, Lariston, hold them at bay

“Why dost thou smile, noble Elliot of Lariston ?  
Why does the joy-candle gleam in thine eye ?  
    Thou bold Border ranger,  
    Beware of thy danger ,  
Thy foes are relentless, determined, and nigh ”

Jack Elliot raised up his steel bonnet and lookit,  
His hand grasped the sword with a nervou  
    embrace

    “ Ah, welcome, brave foemen,  
    On earth there are no men  
More gallant to meet in the foay or chase !

“ Little know you of the hearts I have hidden here  
Little know you of our moss-troopers’ might—  
    Linhope and Sornie true,  
    Sundhope and Milburn too,  
Gentle in manners, but lions in fight !

“ I have Mangerton, Ogilvie, Raeburn, an  
    Netherbie,  
Old Sim of Whitiam, and all his array ,  
    Come all Northumberland,  
    Teesdale and Cumberland,  
Here at the Breaken tower end shall the fray !”

Scowled the broad sun o’er the links of gree  
    Liddesdale,  
Red as the beacon-light tipped he the wold ,

Many a bold martial eye  
Mirrored that morning sky,  
Never more oped on his orbit of gold  
Shall was the bugle's note, dreadful the warriors'  
shout,  
Lances and halberds in splinters were borne ,  
Helmet and hauberk then  
Braved the claymore in vain,  
Buckler and armlet in shivers were shorn  
See how they wane—the proud files of the  
Windermere !  
Howard ! ah, woe to thy hopes of the day !  
Hear the wide welkin rend,  
While the Scots' shouts ascend—  
“ Elliot of Lariston, Elliot for aye ! ”

J HOGG

## 92 —THE SLAVE'S DREAM

BESIDE the ungathered rice he lay,  
His sickle in his hand ,  
His breast was bare, his matted hair  
Was burned in the sand  
Again, in the mist and shadow of sleep,  
He saw his native land  
Wide through the landscape of his dreams  
The lordly Niger flowed ,  
Beneath the palm-trees on the plain  
Once more a king he strode,  
And heard the tinkling caravans  
Descend the mountain-road

He saw once more his dark-eyed queen  
Among her children stand ,  
They clasped his neck, they kissed his cheeks,  
They held him by the hand !—  
A tear burst from the sleeper's lids  
And fell into the sand

And then at furious speed he rode  
Along the Niger's bank ,  
His bridle-reins were golden chains,  
And with a martial clank  
At each leap he could feel his scabbard of steel  
Smiting his stallion's flank

Before him, like a blood-red flag,  
The bright flamingoes flew ,  
From morn to night he followed their flight,  
O'er plains where the tamarind grew,  
Till he saw the roofs of Caffre huts,  
And the ocean rose to view

At night he heard the lion roar,  
And the hyæna scream ,  
And the river-horse, as he crushed the reeds,  
Beside some hidden stream ,  
And it passed, like a glorious roll of drums,  
Through the triumph of his dream

The forest, with its myriad tongues,  
Shouted of liberty ,  
And the blast of the desert cried aloud,  
With a voice so wild and free,  
That he started in his sleep and smiled  
At their tempestuous glee

He did not feel the driver's whip,  
 Nor the burning heat of day ,  
 For death had illumined the Land of Sleep,  
 And his lifeless body lay  
 A worn-out fether, that the soul  
 Had broken and thrown away !  
H W LONGFELLOW

93 —SONG OF HESPERUS<sup>1</sup>

QUEEN and huntress, chaste and fair,  
 Now the sun is laid to sleep,  
 Seated in thy silver chair,  
 State in wonted manner keep  
     Hesperus entreats thy right,  
     Goddess, excellently bright

Earth, let not thy envious shade  
 Dare itself to interpose ,  
 Cynthia's<sup>2</sup> shining orb was made  
 Heaven to clear, when day did close  
     Bless us then with wishèd sight,  
     Goddess, excellently bright

Lay thy bow of pearl apart,  
 And thy crystal shining quiver ,  
 Give unto the flying hart  
 Space to breathe, how short soever  
     Thou that mak'st a day of night,  
     Goddess, excellently bright  
BEN JONSON

<sup>1</sup> The evening star<sup>2</sup> The moon

## 94 —SIR PATRICK SPENS

THE king sits in Dunfermline town,  
Drinking the blude-red wine  
“O whare will I get a skeely skipper  
To sail this new ship o' mine?”

O up and spake an eldern knight  
Sat at the king's right knee  
“Sir Patrick Spens is the best sailor  
That ever sailed the sea ”

Our king has written a braid letter  
And sealed it wi' his hand,  
And sent it to Sir Patrick Spens,  
Was walking on the sand

“To Noroway, to Noroway,  
To Noroway o'er the faem ,  
The king's daughter to Noroway,  
'Tis thou maun bring her hame ”

“Be it wind or weat, be it hail or sleet,  
Our ship must sail the faem ,  
The king's daughter to Noroway,  
'Tis we must bring her hame ”

They hoisted their sails on Monenday morn  
Wi' a' the speed they may ,  
They hae landed safe in Noroway  
Upon a Wodensday



They hadna been a week, a week  
In Noroway but twae,  
When that the lords o' Noroway  
Began aloud to say

“Ye Scottishmen spend a' our king's goud  
And a' our queenis fee ”  
“Ye lie, ye lie, ye liars loud !  
Fu' loud I hear ye lie !

“For I brought as mickle white monie  
As gane my men and me,—  
And I brought a half-fou o' gude red goud  
Out-o'er the sea wi' me

“Mak' ready, mak' ready, my merry men a' !  
Our gude ship sails the morn ”  
“Now ever alake ! my master dear,  
I fear a deadly storm

“I saw the new moon late yestreen,  
Wi' the auld moon in her arm ,  
And if we gang to sea, master,  
I fear we'll come to harm ”

They hadna sailed upon the sea  
A day but barely three,  
Till loud and boisterous grew the wind,  
And gurly grew the sea

“O where will I get a gude sailor  
To tak' my helm in hand,  
Till I gae up to the tall top-mast  
To see if I can spy land ?”

“O here am I, a sailor gude,  
To tak’ the helm in hand,  
Till you gae up to the tall top-mast,—  
But I fear you’ll never spy land ”

He hadna gane a step, a step,  
A step but barely ane,  
When a bolt flew out o’ our goodly ship,  
And the salt sea it came in

“Gae fetch a web o’ the silken clath,  
Anither o’ the twine,  
And wap them into our ship’s side,  
And letna the sea come in ”

They fetched a web o’ the silken clath,  
Anither o’ the twine,  
And they wapped them into that gude ship’s side,  
But still the sea cam’ in

O laith, laith were our gude Scots lords  
To weet their milk-white hands ,  
But lang ere a’ the play was ower  
They wat their gouden bands

O laith, laith were our gude Scots lords  
To weet their cork-heel’d shoon ,  
But lang ere a’ the play was played  
They wat their hats aboon

O lang, lang may the ladies sit  
Wi’ their fans into their hand  
Before they see Sir Patrick Spens  
Come sailing to the land !

And lang, lang may the maidens sit  
 Wi' their goud kaims in their hair,  
 Awaiting for their ain dear loves,  
 For them they'll see nae mair

Half ower, half ower to Aberdoun,  
 It's fifty fathoms deep ,  
 And there lies gude Sir Patrick Spens,  
 Wi' the Scots lords at his feet

OLD BALLAD

95 —DIRGE FOR THE YEAR

ORPHAN hours, the year is dead ,  
 Come and sigh, come and weep '  
 Merry hours, smile instead,  
 For the year is but asleep  
 See, it smiles as it is sleeping,  
 Mocking your untimely weeping

As an earthquake rocks a corse  
 In its coffin in the clay,  
 So white Winter, that rough nurse,  
 Rocks the death-cold year to-day  
 Solemn hours ' wail aloud  
 For your mother in her shroud

As the wild air stirs and sways  
 The tree-swung cradle of a child,  
 So the breath of these rude days  
 Rocks the year —be calm and mild,  
 Trembling hours , she will arise ^  
 With new love within her eyes

January gray is here,  
Like a sexton by her grave,  
February bears the bier,  
March with grief doth howl and rave,  
And April weeps—but, O ye hours,  
Follow with May's fairest flowers

P B SHELLEY

## 96 —THE AGED STRANGER

## AN INCIDENT OF THE WAR

"I WAS with Grant<sup>1</sup>——" the stranger said,  
Said the farmer, "Say no more,  
But rest thee here at my cottage porch,  
For thy feet are weary and sore"

"I was with Grant——" the stranger said,  
Said the farmer, "Say no more,  
I prithee sit at my frugal board,  
And eat of my humble store

"How fares my boy—my soldier boy  
Of the old Ninth Army Corps?  
I warrant he bore him gallantly  
In the smoke and the battle's roar!"

"I knew him not," said the aged man,  
"And, as I remarked before,  
I was with Grant——" "Nay, nay, I know,"  
Said the farmer, "Say no more,"

<sup>1</sup> One of the Federal Generals in the American War of Secession (1861-1865)

"He fell in battle,—I see, alas !  
 Thou'd'st smoothe these tidings o'er,—  
 Nay, speak the truth, whatever it be,  
 Though it rend thy bosom's core

"How fell he,—with his face to the foe,  
 Upholding the flag he bore ?  
 O say not that my boy disgraced  
 The uniform that he wore !"

"I cannot tell," said the aged man,  
 "And should have remarked before  
 That I was with Grant—in Illinois—  
 Some three years before the war "

Then the farmer spake him never a word,  
 But beat with his fist full sore  
 That aged man who had worked for Grant  
 Some three years before the war

BRET HARTE

## 97 —CLEAR AND COOL

CLEAR and cool, clear and cool,  
 By laughing shallow, and dreaming pool,  
 Cool and clear, cool and clear,  
 By shining shingle, and foaming well,  
 Under the crag where the ousel<sup>1</sup> sings,  
 And the ivied wall where the church-bell rings,  
 Undefiled, for the undefiled,  
 Play by me, bathe in me, mother and child.

<sup>1</sup> Here, probably, water ousel, a bird of the thrush family

Dank and foul, dank and foul,  
By the smoky town in its murky cowl ,  
Foul and dank, foul and dank,  
By wharf and sewer and slimy bank ,  
Darker and darker the further I go,  
Baser and baser the richer I grow ,  
Who dare sport with the sin-defiled ?  
Shrink from me, turn from me, mother and child

Strong and free, strong and free,  
The flood-gates are open, away to the sea ,  
Free and strong, free and strong,  
Cleansing my streams as I hurry along  
To the golden sands and the leaping bar,  
And the taintless tide that awaits me afar ,  
As I lose myself in the infinite main,  
Like a soul that has sinned and is pardoned again  
Undefiled, for the undefiled ,  
Play by me, bathe in me, mother and child  
CHARLES KINGSLEY

## 98 —A SWEET PASTORAL

GOOD Muse, rock me asleep  
With some sweet harmony  
This weary eye is not to keep  
Thy wary company

Sweet Love, begone awhile !  
Thou know'st my heaviness  
\*Beauty is born but to beguile  
My heart of happiness

See how my little flock,  
That loved to feed on high,  
Do headlong tumble down the rock  
And in the valley die !

The bushes and the trees,  
That were so fiesh and green,  
Do all their dainty colour leese <sup>1</sup>  
And not a leaf is seen

Sweet Philomel, the bird  
That hath the heavenly throat,  
Doth now, alas ! not once afford  
Recording of a note

The flowers have had a frost,  
Each herb hath lost her savour ,  
And Phillida the fan hath lost  
The comfort of her favour

Now all these careful sights  
So kill me in conceit,  
That how to hope upon delights  
Is but a mere deceit

And, therefore, my sweet Muse !  
Thou know'st what help is best  
Do now thy heavenly cunning use  
To set my heart at rest ,

And in a dream bewray  
What fate shall be my friend  
Whether my life shall still decay,  
Or when my sorrow end !

N BRETON

<sup>1</sup> Lose

## 99 — DRINK TO ME ONLY

DRINK to me only with thine eyes,  
And I will pledge with mine ,  
Or leave a kiss but in the cup,  
And I'll not look for wine  
The thirst that from the soul doth issue  
Doth ask a drink divine  
But might I of Jove's nectar sup,  
I would not change for thine

I sent thee late a rosy wreath,  
Not so much honouring thee,  
As giving it a hope that there  
It could not withered be  
But thou thereon didst only breathe,  
And sent'st it back to me  
Since when it grows, and smells, I swear,  
Not of itself, but thee

BEN JONSON

## 100 — THE CID'S FUNERAL PROCESSION

THE Moor had beleaguered Valencia's towers,  
And lances gleamed up through her citron-bowers,  
And the tents of the desert had girt her plain,  
And camels were trampling the vines of Spain ,  
For the Cid<sup>1</sup> was gone to rest

<sup>1</sup> The national hero of Spain, famous for his exploits against the Moors



160 THE CID'S FUNERAL PROCESSION

There were men from wilds where the death-wind  
sweeps,  
There were spears from hills where the lion sleeps,  
There were bows from sands where the ostrich runs,  
For the shrill horn of Afric had called her sons  
To the battles of the West

The midnight bell, o'er the dim seas heard,  
Like the roar of waters, the air had stirred,  
The stars were shining o'er tower and wave,  
And the camp lay hushed as a wizard's cave,  
But the Christians woke that night

They reared the Cid on his barbed steed,  
Like a warrior mailed for the hour of need,  
And they fixed the sword in the cold right hand,  
Which had fought so well for his father's land,  
And the shield from his neck hung bright

There was arming heard in Valencia's halls,  
There was vigil kept on the rampart walls,  
Stars had not faded nor clouds turned red,  
When the knights had girded the noble dead,  
And the burial train moved out

With a measured pace, as the pace of one,  
Was the still death-march of the host begun,  
With a silent step went the curassed bands,  
Like a lion's tread on the burning sands,  
And they gave no battle-shout

When the first went forth it was midnight deep,  
In heaven was the moon, in the camp was sleep,  
When the last through the city's gates had gone,  
O'er tent and rampart the bright day shone,  
With a sun-burst from the sea

There were knights five hundred went armed before,  
And Bermudez the Cid's green standard bore,  
To its last fair field, with the break of morn,  
Was the glorious banner in silence borne,  
On the glad wind streaming free

And the Campeador<sup>1</sup> came stately then,  
Like a leader circled with steel-clad men<sup>1</sup>  
The helmet was down o'er the face of the dead,  
But his steed went proud, by a warrior led,  
For he knew that the Cid was there

He was there, the Cid, with his own good sword,  
And Ximena following her noble lord,  
Her eye was solemn, her step was slow,  
But there rose not a sound of war or woe,  
Not a whisper on the air

The halls in Valencia were still and lone,  
The churches were empty, the masses done,  
There was not a voice through the wide streets far,  
Not a footfall heard in the Alcazar,<sup>2</sup>  
—So the burial-train moved out

With a measured pace, as the pace of one,  
Was the still death-march of the host begun,  
With a silent step went the cuirassed bands,  
Like a lion's tread on the burning sands,  
—And they gave no battle-shout

But the deep hills pealed with a cry ere long,  
When the Christians burst on the Paynim throng<sup>1</sup>  
With a sudden flash of the lance and spear,  
And a charge of the war-spear in full career,  
It was Alvar Fañez<sup>3</sup> come!

<sup>1</sup> The Cid

<sup>2</sup> The Cid's palace

<sup>3</sup> One of the Cid's most distinguished warriors

162 THE CID'S FUNERAL PROCESSION

He that was wrapt with no funeral shroud  
 Had passed before, like a threatening cloud !  
 And the storm rushed down on the tented plain,  
 And the Archer-Queen <sup>1</sup> with her bands lay slain,  
 For the Cid upheld his fame

Then a terror fell on the King Bucar,  
 And the Libyan kings who had joined his war ,  
 And their hearts grew heavy, and died away,  
 And their hands could not wield an assagay,<sup>2</sup>  
 For the dreadful things they saw !

For it seemed where Minaya <sup>3</sup> his onset made,  
 There were seventy thousand knights arrayed,  
 All white as the snow on Nevada's steep,  
 And they came like the foam of a roaring deep  
 —'Twas a sight of fear and awe !

And the crested form of a warrior tall,  
 With a sword of fire, went before them all ,  
 With a sword of fire, and a banner pale,  
 And a blood-red cross on his shadowy mail,  
 He rode in the battle's van !

There was fear in the path of his dim white horse,  
 There was death in the giant-warrior's course !  
 Where his banner streamed with its ghostly light ,  
 Where his sword blazed out there was hurrying flight,  
 For it seemed not the sword of man !

The field and the river grew darkly red,  
 As the kings and leaders of Afric fled ,

<sup>1</sup> A Moorish Amazon

<sup>2</sup> A sort of javelin

<sup>3</sup> The same as Alvar Fañez

was work for the men of the Cid that day !  
were weary at eve when they ceased to slay,  
As reapers whose task is done !

The kings and the leaders of Afric fled !  
The sails of their galleys in haste were spread ,  
But the sea had its share of the Paynim slain,  
And the bow of the desert was broke in Spain ,  
—So the Cid to his grave passed on !

F HEMANS

## 101 —JOHN ANDERSON

JOHN ANDERSON my jo, John,  
When we were first acquent  
Your locks were like the raven,  
Your bonnie brow was brent  
But now your brow is bald, John,  
Your locks are like the snow ,  
But blessings on your frosty pow,  
John Anderson, my jo !

John Anderson my jo, John,  
We clamb the hill thegither,  
And mony a canty day, John,  
We've had wi' ane anther  
Now we maun totter down, John,  
But hand in hand we'll go,  
And sleep thegither at the foot,  
John Anderson, my jo !

R BURNS

## 102 —THE CHILD LOST

WHEN evening is closing in all round,  
And winds in the dark-boughed timber sound,  
The flame of my candle, dazzling bright,  
May shine full clear—full clear may shine,  
But never can show my child to sight

And warm is the bank where boughs are still,  
On timber below the windward hill,  
But now, in the stead of summer hay,  
Dead leaves are cast—are cast dead leaves,  
Where lately I saw my child at play

And O could I see, as may be known  
To angels, my little maid full grown,  
As time would have made her, woman tall !  
If she had lived—if lived had she,  
And not have died now, so young and small

Do children that go to Heaven play ?  
Are young that were gay, in Heaven gay ?  
Are old people bowed by weakening time,  
In Heaven bowed—all bowed in Heaven ?  
Or else are they all in blissful prime ?

Yes, blest with all blessings are the blest,  
Their lowest of good's above our best  
So, show me the highest soul you can  
In shape and mind—in mind and shape,  
Yet far above him is Heaven's man

W BARNES

## 103 —THE REVENGE

## A BALLAD OF THE FLEET

AT Flores in the Azores Sir Richard Grenville lay,  
And a pinnace, like a fluttered bird, came flying  
from far away

“Spanish ships of war at sea ! we have sighted  
fifty-three !”

Then swore Lord Thomas Howard “’Fore God, I  
am no coward ,

But I cannot meet them here, for my ships are out  
of gear,

And the half my men are sick I must fly, but  
follow quick !

We are six ships of the line , can we fight with  
fifty-three ?”

Then spake Sir Richard Grenville “I know you  
are no coward ,

You fly them for a moment to fight with them  
again

But I’ve ninety men and more that are lying sick  
ashore

I should count myself the coward if I left them,  
my Lord Howard,

To these Inquisition dogs and the devildoms of  
Spain ”

So Lord Howard past away with five ships of war  
that day,

Till he melted like a cloud in the silent summer  
    heaven,  
But Sir Richard bore in hand all his sick men  
    from the land  
Very carefully and slow,  
Men of Bideford in Devon,  
And we laid them on the ballast down below,  
For we brought them all aboard,  
And they blest him in their pain, that they were  
    not left to Spain,  
To the thumbscrew and the stake, for the glory of  
    the Lord

He had only a hundred seamen to work the ship  
    and to fight,  
And he sailed away from Flores till the Spaniard  
    came in sight,  
With his huge sea-castles heaving upon the weather  
    bow  
"Shall we fight or shall we fly?  
Good Sir Richard, tell us now,  
For to fight is but to die!  
There'll be little of us left by the time this sun  
    be set"  
And Sir Richard said again "We be all good  
    English men  
Let us bang these dogs of Seville, the children of  
    the devil,  
For I never turned my back upon Don or devil  
    yet"  
Sir Richard spoke and he laughed, and we roared  
    a hurrah, and so  
The little Revenge ran on sheer into the heart of  
    the foe,

With her hundred fighters on deck, and her ninety  
sick below ,  
For half of their fleet to the right and half to the  
left were seen,  
And the little Revenge ran on through the long  
sea-lane between

Thousands of their soldiers looked down from their  
decks and laughed,  
Thousands of their seamen made mock at the  
mad little craft  
Running on and on, till delayed  
By their mountain-like San Philip that, of fifteen  
hundred tons,  
And upshadowing high above us with her yawning  
tiers of guns,  
Took the breath from our sails, and we stayed

And while now the great San Philip hung above  
us like a cloud  
Whence the thunderbolt will fall  
Long and loud,  
Four galleons drew away  
From the Spanish fleet that day,  
And two upon the larboard and two upon the  
starboard lay,  
And the battle-thunder broke from them all

But anon the great San Philip, she bethought her-  
self and went  
Having that within her womb that had left her ill  
content ,  
And the rest they came aboard us, and they fought  
us hand to hand,



For a dozen times they came with their pikes and  
musqueteers,  
And a dozen times we shook 'em off as a dog that  
shakes his ears  
When he leaps from the water to the land

And the sun went down, and the stars came out  
far over the summer sea,  
But never a moment ceased the fight of the one  
and the fifty-three,  
Ship after ship, the whole night long, then high-  
built galleons came,  
Ship after ship, the whole night long, with her  
battle-thunder and flame,  
Ship after ship, the whole night long, drew back  
with her dead and her shame  
For some were sunk and many were shattered, and  
so could fight us no more—  
God of battles, was ever a battle like this in the  
world before ?

For he said "Fight on ! fight on !"  
Though his vessel was all but a wreck,  
And it chanced that when half of the short summer  
night was gone,  
With a grisly wound to be drest he had left the  
deck,  
But a bullet struck him that was dressing it  
suddenly dead,  
And himself he was wounded again in the side  
and the head,  
And he said "Fight on ! fight on !"

And the night went down and the sun smiled out  
far over the summer sea,

And the Spanish fleet with broken sides lay round  
us all in a ring ,  
But they daied not touch us again, for they feared  
that we still could sting,  
So they watched what the end would be  
And we had not fought them in vain,  
But in perilous plight were we,  
Seeing forty of our poor hundred were slain,  
And half of the rest of us maimed for life  
In the crash of the cannonades and the desperate  
strife ,  
And the sick men down in the hold were most of  
them stark and cold,  
And the pikes were all broken or bent, and the  
powder was all of it spent ,  
And the masts and the rigging were lying over  
the side ,  
But Sir Richard cried in his English pride,  
“We have fought such a fight for a day and a  
night  
As may never be fought again !  
We have won great glory, my men !  
And a day less or more  
At sea or ashore,  
We die—does it matter when ?  
Sink me the ship, Master Gunner—sink her, split  
her in twain !  
Fall into the hands of God, not into the hands of  
Spain !”

And the gunner said “Ay, ay,” but the seamen  
made reply  
“We have children, we have wives,  
And the Lord hath spared our lives

We will make the Spaniard promise, if we yield,  
to let us go,  
We shall live to fight again and to strike another  
blow "  
And the lion there lay dying, and they yielded to  
the foe

And the stately Spanish men to their flagship bore  
him then,  
Where they laid him by the mast, old Sir Richard  
caught at last,  
And they praised him to his face with their courtly  
foreign grace,  
But he rose upon their decks and he cried  
"I have fought for Queen and Faith like a valiant  
man and true,  
I have only done my duty as a man is bound to do  
With a joyful spirit I Sir Richard Grenville die!"  
And he fell upon their decks, and he died

And they stared at the dead that had been so  
valiant and true,  
And had holden the power and glory of Spain so  
cheap  
That he dared her with one little ship and his  
English few,  
Was he devil or man? He was devil for aught  
they knew,  
But they sank his body with honour down into  
the deep,  
And they manned the Revenge with a swarthier  
alien crew,  
And away she sailed with her loss and longed for  
her own,

When a wind from the lands they had ruined  
    awoke from sleep,  
And the water began to heave and the weather to  
    moan,  
And or ever that evening ended a great gale blew,  
And a wave like the wave that is raised by an  
    earthquake grew,  
Till it smote on their hulls and their sails and their  
    masts and their flags,  
And the whole sea plunged and fell on the shot-  
    shattered navy of Spain,  
And the little Revenge herself went down by the  
    island crags  
To be lost evermore in the main

TENNYSON

## 104 — THE POET

WHERE'S the Poet ? show him ! show him,  
Muses nine ! that I may know him  
'Tis the man who with a man  
Is an equal, be he king  
Or poorest of the beggar-clan,  
Or any other wondrous thing  
A man may be 'twixt ape and Plato ,  
'Tis the man who with a bird,  
Wren or eagle, finds his way to  
All its instincts , he hath heard  
The lion's roaring, and can tell  
What his horny throat expreseth,  
And to him the tiger's yell  
Comes articulate and presseth  
On his ear like mother-tongue

J KEATS

## 105 —THE CHANGELING

I HAD a little daughter,  
And she was given to me  
To lead me gently backward  
To the Heavenly Father's knee,  
That I, by the force of nature,  
Might in some dim wise divine  
The depth of His infinite patience  
To this wayward soul of mine

I know not how others saw her,  
But to me she was wholly fair,  
And the light of the heaven she came from  
Still lingered and gleamed in her hair ,  
For it was as wavy and golden,  
And as many changes took,  
As the shadows of sunlit ripples  
On the yellow bed of a brook

To what can I liken her smiling  
Upon me, her kneeling lover ?  
How it leaped from her lips to her eyelids,  
And dimpled her wholly over ,  
Till her outstretched hands smiled also,  
And I almost seemed to see  
The very heart of her mother  
Sending sun through her veins to me !

She had been with us scarce a twelvemonth,  
And it hardly seemed a day,

When a troop of wandering angels  
Stole my little daughter away ,  
Or perhaps those heavenly Zingari  
But loosed the hampering strings,  
And when they had opened her cage-door,  
My little bird used her wings

But they left in her stead a changeling,  
A little angel child,  
That seems like her bud in full blossom,  
And smiles as she never smiled  
When I wake in the morning I see it  
Where she always used to lie,  
And I feel as weak as a violet  
Alone 'neath the awful sky

As weak, yet as trustful also ,  
For the whole year long I see  
All the wonders of faithful nature  
Still worked for the love of me ,  
Winds wander, and dews drip earthward,  
Rain falls, suns rise and set,  
Earth whirls, and all but to prosper  
A poor little violet

This child is not mine as the first was,  
I cannot sing it to rest,  
I cannot lift it up fatherly  
And bless it upon my breast ,  
Yet it lies in my little one's cradle  
And sits in my little one's chair,  
And the light of the heaven she's gone to  
Transfigures its golden hair

J R LOWELL

Then was called a council straight ,  
 Brief and bitter the debate  
 "Here's the English at our heels , would you  
     have them take in tow  
 All that's left us of the fleet, linked together stern  
     and bow,  
 For a prize to Plymouth sound ?  
 Better run the ships aground !"  
 (Ended Damfreville his speech)  
 Not a minute more to wait !  
 "Let the captains all and each  
     Shove ashore, then blow up, burn the vessels  
     on the beach !  
 France must undergo her fate

"Give the word !" But no such word  
 Was ever spoke or heard ,  
     For up stood, for out stepped, for in struck  
     amid all these  
 —A Captain ? a Lieutenant ? a Mate,—first,  
     second, third ?  
     No such man of mark, and meet  
     With his betters to compete !  
     But a simple Breton sailor pressed by Tour-  
     ville for the fleet,  
 A poor coasting-pilot he, Hervé Riel, the  
     Croisickese

And, "What mockery or malice have we here ?"  
     cries Hervé Riel  
 "Are you mad, you Malouins ? Are you  
     cowards, fools, or rogues ?  
 Talk to me of rocks and shoals, me who took  
     the soundings, tell

On my fingers every bank, every shallow, every  
swell,

'Twixt the offing here and Grève where the  
river disembogues ?

Are you bought by English gold ? Is it love the  
lying's for ?

Morn and eve, night and day,

Have I piloted your bay,

Entered free and anchored fast at the foot of  
Solidor

Burn the fleet and ruin France ? That were  
worse than fifty Hagues !

Sirs, they know I speak the truth ! Sirs,  
believe me, there's a way

Only let me lead the line,

Have the biggest ship to steer,

Get this *Formidable* clear,

Make the others follow mine,

And I lead them, most and least, by a passage I  
know well,

Right to Solidor past Grève,

And there lay them safe and sound,

And if one ship misbehave

—Keel so much as grate the ground,

Why, I've nothing but my life,—here's my head !”

cries Hervé Riel

Not a minute more to wait

“Steer us in, then, small and great !

Take the helm, lead the line, save the squadron !”  
cried its chief

Captains, give the sailor place !

He is Admiral, in brief

Still the north-wind, by God's grace !



See the noble fellow's face  
As the big ship, with a bound,  
Clears the entry like a hound,  
Keeps the passage as its inch of way were the  
wide sea's profound !

See, safe through shoal and rock,  
How they follow in a flock ,  
Not a ship that misbehaves, not a keel that grates  
the ground,

Not a spar that comes to grief !  
The peril, see, is past,  
All are harboured to the last,  
And just as Hervé Riel hollas "Anchor !"—sure  
as fate,  
Up the English come, too late !

So, the storm subsides to calm ,  
They see the green trees wave  
On the heights o'erlooking Grève  
Hearts that bled are stanch'd with balm  
"Just our rapture to enhance,  
Let the English rake the bay,  
Gnash their teeth and glare askance  
As they cannonade away !  
'Neath rampired Solidor pleasant riding on the  
Rance !"

Now hope succeeds despair on each captain's  
countenance !

Out burst all with one accord,  
"This is Paradise for Hell !  
Let France, let France's king  
Thank the man that did the thing !"  
What a shout, and all one word,—  
"Hervé Riel !"

As he stepped in front once more,  
Not a symptom of surprise  
In the frank blue Breton eyes  
Just the same man as before

Then said Damfreville, "My friend,  
I must speak out at the end,  
Though I find the speaking hard  
Praise is deeper than the lips  
You have saved the king his ships,  
You must name your own reward  
'Faith, our sun was near eclipse '  
Demand whate'er you will,  
France remains your debtor still  
Ask to heart's content and have ' or my name's  
not Damfreville "

Then a beam of fun outbroke  
On the bearded mouth that spoke,  
As the honest heart laughed through  
Those frank eyes of Breton blue  
"Since I needs must say my say,  
Since on board the duty's done,  
And from Malo Roads to Croisic Point, what  
is it but a run !

Since 't is ask and have, I may—  
Since the others go ashore—  
Come ' a good whole holiday '  
Leave to go and see my wife, whom I call  
the Belle Aurore !"  
That he asked and that he got,—nothing more

Name and deed alike are lost  
Not a pillar nor a post  
In his Croisic keeps alive the feat as it befel ,

Not a head in white and black  
 On a single fishing-smack,  
 In memory of the man but for whom had gone to  
     wrack  
     All that France saved from the fight whence  
     England bore the bell  
 Go to Paris rank on rank,  
     Search the heroes flung pell-mell  
 On the Louvre, face and flank !  
     You shall look long enough ere you come to  
     Hervé Riel  
 So, for better and for worse,  
 Herve Riel, accept my verse !  
 In my verse, Hervé Riel, do thou once more  
 Save the squadron, honour France, love thy wife  
     the Belle Aurore !

R BROWNING

## 108 —THE STARLINGS

EARLY in spring-time, on raw and windy mornings,  
 Beneath the freezing house-eaves, I heard the  
     starlings sing—  
 “ Ah, dreary March month, is this then a time for  
     building wearily ?  
 Sad, sad, to think that the year is but begun ”  
  
 Late in the autumn, on still and cloudless evenings,  
 Among the golden reed-beds I heard the starlings  
     sing—  
 “ Ah, that sweet March month, when we and our  
     mates were courting merrily !  
 Sad, sad, to think that the year is all but done ”

C KINGSLEY

## 109 —ROSABELLE

O LISTEN, listen, ladies gay !  
No haughty feat of arms I tell  
Soft is the note, and sad the lay,  
That mourns the lovely Rosabelle

—“ Moor, moor the barge, ye gallant crew !  
And, gentle lady, deign to stay ,  
Rest thee in Castle Ravensheuch,  
Nor tempt the stormy firth to-day

“ The blackening wave is edged with white  
To inch <sup>1</sup> and rock the sea-mews fly ,  
The fishers have heard the water-sprite,  
Whose screams forebode that wreck is nigh

“ Last night the gifted seer did view  
A wet shroud swathed round lady gay ,  
Then stay thee, Fair, in Ravensheuch  
Why cross the gloomy firth to-day ?”—

“ ’Tis not because Lord Lindesay’s heir  
To-night at Roslin leads the ball,  
But that my lady-mother there  
Sits lonely in her castle hall

“ ’Tis not because the ring they ride,  
And Lindesay at the ring rides well,  
But that my sire the wine will chide  
If ’tis not filled by Rosabelle ”—

<sup>1</sup> Island

O'er Roslin all that dreary night  
A wondrous blaze was seen to gleam  
'Twas broader than the watch-fire's light,  
And redder than the bright moonbeam,

It glared on Roslin's castled rock,  
It ruddied all the copsewood glen,  
'Twas seen from Dryden's groves of oak,  
And seen from caverned Hawthornden

Seemed all on fire that chapel proud,  
Where Roslin's chiefs uncoffined lie,—  
Each baron, for a sable shroud,  
Sheathed in his iron panoply

Seemed all on fire, within, around,  
Deep sacristy, and altar's pale,  
Shone every pillar, foliage-bound,  
And glimmered all the dead men's mail

Blazed battlement and pinnet high,  
Blazed every rose-carved buttress fair—  
So still they blaze, when fate is nigh  
The lordly line of high St Clair

There are twenty of Roslin's barons bold  
Lie buried within that proud chapelle,  
Each one the holy vault doth hold—  
But the sea holds lovely Rosabelle !

And each St Clair was buried there,  
With candle, with book, and with knell,  
But the sea-caves rung, and the wild winds sung  
The dirge of lovely Rosabelle

W SCOTT

110 —THE DEATH OF THE FLOWERS

THE melancholy days are come, the saddest of  
the year,  
Of wailing winds, and naked woods, and meadows  
brown and sere  
Heaped in the hollows of the grove, the autumn  
leaves lie dead ,  
They rustle to the eddying gust, and to the rabbit's  
tread ,  
The robin and the wren are flown, and from the  
shrubs the jay,  
And from the wood-top calls the crow through all  
the gloomy day

Where are the flowers, the fair young flowers, that  
lately sprang and stood  
In brighter light and softer airs, a beauteous sister-  
hood ?  
Alas ! they all are in their graves the gentle race  
of flowers  
Are lying in their lowly beds, with the fair and  
good of ours ,  
The rain is falling where they lie, but the cold  
November rain  
Calls not from out the gloomy earth the lovely  
ones again

The wind-flower and the violet, they perished long  
ago,  
And the briar-rose and the orchis died amid the  
summer glow ,

184 THE DEATH OF THE FLOWERS

But on the hill the golden-rod, and the aster in  
the wood,  
And the yellow sunflower by the brook in autumn  
beauty stood,  
Till fell the frost from the clear cold heaven, as  
falls the plague on men,  
And the brightness of their smile was gone, from  
upland, glade, and glen

And now, when comes the calm mild day, as still  
such days will come,  
To call the squirrel and the bee from out their  
winter home,  
When the sound of dropping nuts is heard, though  
all the trees are still,  
And twinkle in the smoky light the waters of the rill,  
The south wind searches for the flowers whose  
fragrance late he bore,  
And sighs to find them in the wood and by the  
stream no more

And then I think of one who in her youthful beauty  
died,  
The fair meek blossom that grew up and faded  
by my side  
In the cold moist earth we laid her, when the  
forest cast the leaf,  
And we wept that one so lovely should have a life  
so brief,  
Yet not unmeet it was that one, like that young  
friend of ours,  
So gentle and so beautiful, should perish with the  
flowers

W C BRYANT

## III —THE SOLITARY REAPER

BEHOLD her, single in the field,  
Yon solitary Highland lass !  
Reaping and singing by herself ,  
Stop here, or gently pass !  
Alone she cuts, and binds the grain,  
And sings a melancholy strain ,  
O listen ! for the vale profound  
Is overflowing with the sound

No nightingale did ever chant  
So sweetly to reposing bands  
Of travellers in some shady haunt,  
Among Arabian sands ,  
A voice so thrilling near was heard  
In spring-time from the cuckoo bird,  
Breaking the silence of the seas  
Among the farthest Hebrides

Will no one tell me what she sings ?  
Perhaps the plaintive numbers flow  
For old, unhappy, far-off things,  
And battles long ago  
Or is it some more humble lay,  
Familiar matter of to-day ?  
Some natural sorrow, loss, or pain  
That has been, and may be again !

Whate'er the theme, the maiden sang  
As if her song could have no ending ,



I saw her singing at her work,  
And o'er the sickle bending,—  
I listened till I had my fill,  
And when I mounted up the hill  
The music in my heart I bore  
Long after it was heard no more  
W WORDSWORTH

## 112 —THE REQUITAL

LOUD roared the tempest,  
Fast fell the sleet,  
A little Child Angel  
Passed down the street,  
With trailing pinions,  
And weary feet

The moon was hidden,  
No stars were bright,  
So she could not shelter  
In Heaven that night  
For the Angels' ladders  
Are rays of light.

She beat her wings  
At each window pane,  
And pleaded for shelter,  
But all in vain —  
"Listen," they said,  
"To the pelting rain!"

She sobbed, as the laughter  
And mirth grew higher,  
“Give me rest and shelter  
Beside your fire,  
And I will give you  
Your heart’s desire ”

The dreamer sat watching  
His embers gleam,  
While his heart was floating  
Down hope’s bright stream ,  
So he wove her wailing  
Into his dream

The worker toiled on,  
For his time was brief ,  
The mourner was nursing  
Her own pale grief  
They heard not the promise  
That brought relief

But fiercer the tempest  
Rose than before,  
When the Angel paused  
At a humble door,  
And asked for shelter  
And help once more

A weary woman,  
Pale, worn, and thin,  
With the brand upon her  
Of want and sin,  
Heard the Child Angel  
And took her in

188 AS THROUGH THE LAND AT EVE

Took her in gently,  
And did her best  
To dry her pinions,  
And made her rest  
With tender pity  
Upon her breast

When the eastern morning  
Grew bright and red,  
Up the first sunbeam  
The Angel fled,  
Having kissed the woman  
And left her—dead

A A PROCTER

113 —AS THROUGH THE LAND AT EVE  
WE WENT

As through the land at eve we went,  
And plucked the ripened ears,  
We fell out, my wife and I,  
O we fell out, I know not why,  
And kissed again with tears  
And blessings on the falling out  
That all the more endears,  
When we fall out with those we love  
And kiss again with tears !  
For when we came where lies the child  
We lost in other years,  
There above the little grave,  
O there above the little grave,  
We kissed again with tears

TENNYSON

114 —A MAP OF ENGLAND<sup>1</sup>

FAIR England in the bosom of the seas,  
 Amid her two-and-fifty provinces,  
 Sits like a glorious Empress, whose rich throne  
 Great nymphs of honour come to wait upon

First in the height of bravery appears  
 Kent, East and South and Middle Saxon shires,  
 Next Surrey, Berkshire, and Southampton<sup>2</sup> get,  
 With Dorset, Wilton, and rich Somerset,  
 Then Devon, with the Cornish promontory,  
 Gloucester and Worcester, fair Sabrina's<sup>3</sup> glory<sup>1</sup>  
 Then Salop, Suffolk, Norfolk large and fair,  
 Oxford and Cambridge, that thrice-learned pair<sup>1</sup>  
 Then Lincoln, Derby, Yorkshire, Nottingham,  
 Northampton, Warwick, Stafford, Buckingham,  
 Chester and Lancaster, with herds well stored,  
 Huntingdon, Hertford, Rutland, Hereford,  
 The princely Durham, Bedford, Leicester, and  
 Northumbel—, Cumber—, and cold Westmore-  
 land

Brave English shires<sup>1</sup> with whom, loved equally,  
 Welsh Monmouth, Radnor, and Montgomery  
 Add all the glory to her train they can,  
 So doth Glamorgan, Brecknock, Cardigan,  
 Carnarvon, Denbigh, Merionethshire,  
 With Anglesea, which o'er the sea doth rear  
 Her lofty head And the first, though last,

<sup>1</sup> The author, having to wait in a friend's dining room,  
 amused himself with a map of England which he found there

<sup>2</sup> Hampshire

<sup>3</sup> The Severn

Flint, Pembroke, and Caermarthen might be  
placed

For all of these unto their power maintain  
Their mistress, England, with a royal train  
Yea, for supporters, at each hand hath she  
The Wight and Man, that two brave islands be

From these I to the Scottish Nymphs had  
journeyed,

But that my friend was back again returnèd,  
Who, having kindly brought me to his home,  
Alone did leave me in his dining-room,  
Where I was fain (and glad I had the hap ')  
To beg an entertainment of his Map

G WITHER

### 115 —THE FIRST SNOW-FALL

THE snow had begun in the gloaming,  
And busily all the night  
Had been heaping field and highway  
With a silence deep and white

Every pine and fir and hemlock  
Wore ermine too dear for an earl,  
And the poorest twig on the elm-tree  
Was ridged inch deep with pearl

From sheds new-roofed with Carrara,<sup>1</sup>  
Came chanticler's muffled crow,  
The stiff rails were softened to swan's-down  
And still fluttered down the snow

<sup>1</sup> Famous for its white marble here, snow

I stood and watched by the window  
The noiseless work of the sky,  
And the sudden flurries of snow-birds,  
Like brown leaves whirling by

I thought of a mound in sweet Auburn  
Where a little headstone stood ,  
How the flakes were folding it gently  
As did robins the babes in the wood

Up spoke our own little Mabel,  
Saying, "Father, who makes it snow ?"  
And I told of the good All-Father  
Who cares for us here below

Again I looked at the snow-fall,  
And thought of the leaden sky,  
That arched o'er our first great sorrow,  
When that mound was heaped so high

I remembered the gradual patience  
That fell from that cloud-like snow,  
Flake by flake, healing and hiding  
The scar of our deep-plunged woe

And again to the child I whispered  
"The snow that husheth all,  
Darling, the merciful Father  
Alone can make it fall !"

Then, with eyes that saw not, I kissed her ,  
And she, kissing back, could not know  
That *my* kiss was given to her sister,  
Folded close under deepening snow

J R LOWELL

## 116 —GIRLS' NAMES

IN Christian world MARY the garland wears ,  
 REBECCA sweetens on a Hebrew's ear ,  
 Quakers for pure PRISCILLA are more dear ,  
 And the light Gaul by amorous NINON swears  
 Among the lesser lights how LUCY shines !  
 What air of fragrance ROSAMUND throws around !  
 How like a hymn doth sweet CECILIA sound !  
 Of MARTHAS and of ABIGAILS, few lines  
 Have bragged in verse Of coarsest household  
 stuff

Should homely JOAN be fashioned      But can  
You BARBARA resist, or MARIAN ?  
And is not CLARE for love excuse enough ?  
Yet, by my faith in numbers, I profess,  
These all, than Saxon EDITH, please me less  
C LAMB

## 117 — SONG OF THE BROOK

I COME from haunts of coot and hern ,  
I make a sudden sally,  
And sparkle out among the fern,  
To bicker down a valley

By thirty hills I hurry down,  
Or slip between the ridges,  
By twenty thorps,<sup>1</sup> a little town,  
And half a hundred bridges

## 1 Villages

Till last by Philip's farm I flow  
To join the brimming river ,  
For men may come and men may go,  
But I go on for ever

I chatter over stony ways,  
In little sharps and trebles ,  
I bubble into eddying bays,  
I babble on the pebbles

With many a curve my banks I fret,  
By many a field and fallow,  
And many a fairy foreland set  
With willow-weed and mallow

I chatter, chatter, as I flow  
To join the brimming river ,  
For men may come and men may go,  
But I go on for ever

I wind about, and in and out,  
With here a blossom sailing,  
And here and there a lusty trout,  
And here and there a grayling.

And here and there a foamy flake  
Upon me as I travel,  
With many a silvery waterbreak,  
Above the golden gravel ,

And draw them all along, and flow  
To join the brimming river ;  
For men may come and men may go,  
But I go on for ever



I steal by lawns and grassy plots ,  
I slide by hazel covers ,  
I move the sweet forget-me-nots  
That grow for happy lovers

I slip, I slide, I gloom, I glance,  
Among my skimming swallows ,  
I make the netted sunbeam dance  
Against my sandy shallows

I murmur under moon and stars  
In brambly wildernesses ,  
I linger by my shingly bars ,  
I loiter round my cresses ,

And out again I curve and flow  
To join the brimming river ,  
For men may come and men may go,  
But I go on for ever

TENNYSON

### 118 —THE OX TAMER

IN a faraway northern county, in the placid,  
pastoral region,  
Lives my farmer friend, the theme of my recitative,  
a famous Tamer of Oxen  
There they bring him the three-year-olds and the  
four-year-olds, to break them ,  
He will take the wildest steer in the world, and  
break him and tame him ,  
He will go fearless, without any whip, where the  
young bullock chafes up and down the yard ,

The bullock's head tosses restless high in the air,  
with raging eyes ,  
Yet, see you ! how soon his rage subsides—how  
soon this Tamer tames him  
See you ! on the farms hereabout, a hundred oxen,  
young and old—and he is the man who has  
tamed them  
They all know him—all are affectionate to him ,  
See you ! some are such beautiful animals—so  
lofty-looking !  
Some are buff-coloured—some mottled—one has  
a white line running along his back—some  
are brindled—  
Some have wide flaring horns (a good sign) , see  
you ! the bright hides ,  
See, the two with stars on their foreheads , see,  
the round bodies and broad backs ,  
See, how straight and square they stand on their  
legs , see what fine, sagacious eyes ,  
See, how they watch their Tamer—they wish him  
near them—how they turn to look after him !  
What yearning expression ! How uneasy they are  
when he moves away from them !  
—Now I marvel what it can be he appears to  
them (books, politics, poems, depart—all else  
departs) ,  
I confess I envy only his fascination—my silent,  
illiterate friend,  
Whom a hundred oxen love, there in his life on  
farms,  
In the northern county far, in the placid, pastoral  
region

WALT WHITMAN

119 —THE WONDERFUL "ONE-HOSS  
SHAY"

HAVE you heard of the wonderful One-Hoss Shay,  
That was built in such a logical way  
It ran a hundied years to a day ?  
And then of a sudden it—ah ! but stay,  
I'll tell you what happened, without delay—  
Scaring the parson into fits,  
Frightening people out of their wits—  
Have you heard of that, I say ?

*Seventeen hundred and fifty-five ,*  
Georgius Secundus was then alive—  
Snuffy old dione from the German hive !—  
That was the year when Lisbon town  
Saw the earth open and gulp her down ,  
And Braddock's<sup>1</sup> army was done so brown,  
Left without a scalp to its crown  
It was on that terrible Earthquake day  
That the Deacon finished the One-Hoss Shay

Now, in building of chaises, I tell you what,  
There is always, *somewhere*, a weakest spot—  
In hub, tire, felloe, in spring or thill,  
In panel or crossbar, or floor, or sill,  
In screw, bolt, thorough-brace—lurking still  
Find it somewhere, you must and will—  
Above or below, or within or without ,  
And that's the reason, beyond a doubt,  
A chaise *breaks down*, but doesn't *wear out*

<sup>1</sup> The Commander in -chief of the British forces in America during the war with France

But the Deacon swore (as deacons do,  
 With an "I dew vum" or an "I tell yeou,")  
 He would build one shay to beat the taown  
 'N' the keounty 'n' the kentry raoun',  
 It should be built so that it couldn't break  
     daown

"Fur," said the Deacon, "'tis mighty plain  
 Thut the weakes' place mus' stan' the strain,  
 'N' the way t' fix it, uz I maintain,  
     Is only jest

To make that place uz strong uz the 1est "

So the Deacon inquired of the village folk  
 Where he could find the strongest oak,  
 That couldn't be split, nor bent, nor broke—  
 That was for spokes and floor and sills,  
 He sent for lancewood to make the thills,  
 The crossbars were ash, from the straightest  
     trees,

The panels of white-wood, that cuts like cheese,  
 But lasts like iron for things like these,  
 The hubs from logs from the "Settler's Ellum,"  
 Last of its timber—they couldn't sell 'em—  
 Never an axe had seen the chips,  
 And the wedges flew from between their lips,  
 Their blunt ends frizzled like celery-tips,  
 Step and prop-uon, bolt and screw,  
 Spring, tire, axle, and linch-pin too,  
 Steel of the finest, bright and blue,  
 Thorough-brace bison-skin, thick and wide,  
 Boot, top, dasher, from tough old hide,  
 Found in the pit where the tanner died  
 That was the way he "put her through"  
 "There," said the Deacon, "naow she'll dew!"

Do ! I tell you, I rather guess  
 She was a wonder, and nothing less !  
 Colts grew horses, beards turned gray,  
 Deacon and deaconess dropped away ,  
 Children and grandchildren—where were they ?  
 But there stood the stout old One-Hoss Shay,  
 As fresh as on Lisbon earthquake day !

*Eighteen hundred*—it came, and found  
 The Deacon's masterpiece strong and sound  
*Eighteen hundred, increased by ten*—  
 "Hahnsum Kerridge" they called it then  
*Eighteen hundred and twenty* came—  
 Running as usual—much the same  
*Thirty and forty* at last arrive ,  
 And then came *fifty*—and *fifty five*

Little of all we value here  
 Wakes on the morn of its hundredth year  
 Without both feeling and looking queer  
 In fact, there's nothing that keeps its youth,  
 So far as I know, but a tree and truth  
 (This is a moral that runs at large ,  
 Take it—you're welcome—no extra charge )

*First of November*—the Earthquake day—  
 There are traces of age in the One-Hoss Shay—  
 A general flavour of mild decay—  
 But nothing local, as one may say  
 There couldn't be, for the Deacon's art  
 Had made it so like in every part  
 That there wasn't a chance for one to start  
 For the wheels were just as strong as the thills,  
 And the floor was just as strong as the sills,  
 And the panels just as strong as the floor,

And the whipple-tree neither less nor more,  
And the back crossbar as strong as the fore,  
And the spring and axle and hub *encore*,  
And yet, *as a whole*, it is past a doubt,  
In another hour it will be worn out

*First of November, 'Fifty-five !*

This morning the parson takes a drive  
Now, small boys, get out of the way !  
Here comes the wonderful One-Hoss Shay,  
Drawn by a rat-tailed, ewe-necked bay  
"Hiddup !" said the parson—off went they !

The parson was working his Sunday text ,  
Had got to *fifthly*, and stopped, perplexed  
At what, in the world, was coming next  
All at once the hoise stood still,  
Close by the meet'n' house on the hill  
First a shiver, and then a thrill,  
Then something decidedly like a spill ,  
And the parson was sitting upon a rock,  
At half-past nine by the meet'n' house clock—  
Just the hour of the Earthquake shock !  
What do you think the parson found  
When he got up and stared around ?  
The poor old chaise in a heap or mound,  
As if it had been to the mill and ground !  
You see, of course, if you're not a dunce,  
How it went to pieces all at once—  
All at once, and nothing first—  
Just as bubbles do when they burst  
End of the wonderful One-Hoss Shay !  
*Logic is Logic* That's all I say

O W HOLMES

## 120 —TO THE CUCKOO

O BLITHE newcomer ! I have heard,  
I hear thee and rejoice  
O Cuckoo ! shall I call thee bird,  
Or but a wandering voice ?

While I am lying on the grass  
Thy twofold shout I hear ,  
From hill to hill it seems to pass,  
At once far off and near

Though babbling only to the vale  
Of sunshine and of flowers,  
Thou bringest unto me a tale  
Of visionary hours

Thrice welcome, darling of the Spring !  
Even yet thou art to me  
No bird but an invisible thing,  
A voice, a mystery ,

The same whom in my school-boy days  
I listened to , that cry  
Which made me look a thousand ways  
In bush, and tree, and sky

To seek thee did I often rove  
Through woods and on the green ,  
And thou wert still a hope, a love ,  
Still longed for, never seen

And I can listen to thee yet ,  
Can lie upon the plain,  
And listen, till I do beget  
That golden time again

O blessed bird ! the earth we pace  
Again appears to be  
An unsubstantial, fairy place  
That is fit home for thee !

W WORDSWORTH

121 —POETRY

(BY A POET IN PRISON)

THOUGH I miss the flowery fields,  
With those sweets the spring-tide yields ,  
Though I may not see those groves  
Where the shepherds chant their loves,  
And the lasses more excel  
Than the sweet-voiced Philomel ,  
Though of all those pleasures past  
Nothing now remains at last  
But remembrance (poor relief)  
That more makes than mends my grief  
She's my mind's companion still,  
Maugre<sup>1</sup> Envy's evil will  
(Whence she should be driven too,  
Were 't in mortal's power to do )  
She doth tell me where to borrow  
Comfort in the midst of sorrow  
Makes the desolatest place  
To her presence be a grace ,

<sup>1</sup> In spite of (*malgré*)



And the blackest discontents  
Be her fairest ornaments  
In my former days of bliss  
Her divine skill taught me this,  
That from everything I saw  
I could some invention draw,  
And raise pleasure to her height  
Through the meanest object's sight  
By the murmur of a spring  
Or the least bough's rusteling ,  
By a daisy, whose leaves spread  
Shut when Titan goes to bed ,  
Or a shady bush or tree,  
She could more infuse in me  
Than all nature's beauties can,  
In some other wiser man  
By her help I also now  
Make this churlish place allow  
Some things that may sweeten gladness  
In the very gall of sadness  
The dull lonesness, the black shade  
That those hanging vaults have made ,  
The strange music of the waves,  
Beating on these hollow caves ,  
This black den which rocks emboss,  
Overgrown with eldest moss ,  
The rude portals that give light  
More to terror than delight ,  
This my chamber of neglect,  
Walled about with disrespect  
From all these, and this dull an,  
A fit object for despair,  
She hath taught me by her might  
To draw comfort and delight

Therefore, thou best earthly bliss,  
I will cherish thee for this

Poesie, thou sweet'st content  
That e'er Heaven to mortals lent !  
Though they as a trifle leave thee  
Whose dull thoughts can not conceive thee,  
Though thou be to them a scorn,  
That to nought but earth are born,  
Let my life no longer be  
Than I am in love with thee !  
Though our wise ones call it madness,  
Let me never taste of sadness  
If I love not thy madd'st fits  
Above all their greatest wits !  
And though some too seeming holy  
Do account thy raptures folly,  
Thou dost teach me to contemn  
What makes knaves and fools of them

G WITHER

122 —PEACE

My soul, there is a country,  
Afar beyond the stars,  
Where stands a wingèd sentry,  
All skilful in the wars ,  
There, above noise and danger,  
Sweet Peace sits crowned with smiles,  
And One born in a manger  
Commands the beauteous files  
He is thy gracious Friend ,  
And (O my soul awake !)

Did in pure love descend,  
 To die here for thy sake  
 If thou canst but get thither,  
 There grows the flower of peace ,  
 The rose that cannot wither,  
 Thy fortress, and thy ease  
 Leave then thy foolish ranges,  
 For none can thee secure,  
 But One who never changes,  
 Thy God, thy Life, thy Cure <sup>1</sup>  
H VAUGHAN

123 —THE RIDER AND THE BODENSEE <sup>1</sup>

AFTER THE GERMAN OF G SCHWAB

HE rides through the valley, that basks in light ,  
 The snows behind him are gleaming bright ,  
 The snows at his feet have a deathly chill,  
 But his haste is hot, and he rides with a will  
 For the bark that must bear him, ere close of day,  
 From shore to shore of the Bodensee

The road is rough with briar and stone,  
 But his steed is strong, and he spurs him on,  
 Till they pass from the hills to the level land,  
 Where the snow lies stretched like the smooth sea-  
 sand

Behind him are village and hamlet flown,  
 Broad and bare is his pathway grown ,  
 Nor rock nor tree, in the wide expanse,  
 Nor homestead, fixes his eager glance

<sup>1</sup> Lake of Constance (pron. *Bodensay*)

Onward still, leagues two and three,—  
 Above him the snow-biant screams in glee,  
 The moor-hen flutters her wings in fear,  
 No nearer sound is borne to his ear,  
 No traveller's voice, as the sun sinks low,  
 To point him a path through the trackless snow  
 On, on, like a dream—O when will he wake  
 To the rush of the water, the gleam of the Lake ?

Onward still, through the early night,  
 Till there shines before him a glimmering light,  
 And, dimly seen in the circling gloom,  
 Hills and trees through the night-mist loom  
 The road is rough with briar and stone,  
 But he spurs his steed, and he hastens on,  
 And dogs bark loud as his step they hear,  
 And light glows warm from a cottage near

“Come here to the window, child, and say  
 How far is it still from the Bodensee ?”  
 And the child made answer with wondering eye,  
 “The Lake and the boat behind thee lie !  
 And, were it not crusted with ice and snow,  
 I should say, from the boat thou hadst come but  
 now”

Then the stranger started with fear and pain,—  
 “But now have I ridden o'er yonder plain !”  
 O wildly she looked and wildly spake,—  
 “Nay, Heaven ! then rodest thou over the Lake !  
 Thy horse's hoof in his folly hath hit  
 The crust that covers the bottomless pit !  
 And thou heard'st not the waters hiss below,  
 Nor the ice break downward where thou didst go ?  
 And thou wast not the prey of the things that creep,  
 Of the Pike that ravins in that cold deep ?”

She calls to the village to hear the tale,

The lads, with faces eager and pale,  
 The mothers and old men assemble round,—  
 “Esteem thyself happy, thou lost and found !  
 Come in to the hearth, to the steaming dish,  
 And break of the bread, and eat of the fish !”

But the rider is dumb with a deadly fear,—  
 The first word only has reached his ear ,  
 It chills his heart, and it chokes his breath—  
 The grisly face of that unknown Death !  
 His eye sees only the wide, black grave,  
 His soul sinks low in the gurgling wave ,  
 In his ear is a crash as when ice-clods break,  
 Around him the arms of the cold, cold Lake

And he fell from his steed with a last, long sigh  
 And the grave that they dug him was narrow and  
 diy

ANON

#### 124 —AMANTIUM IRÆ AMORIS REDINTEGRATIO

IN going to my naked bed, as one that would have  
 slept,  
 I heard a wife sing to her child, that long before  
 had wept  
 She sighèd sore, and sang full sweet, to bring the  
 babe to rest,  
 That would not cease, but crièd still, in sucking  
 at her breast  
 She was full weary of her watch, and grievèd with  
 her child,

She rockèd it and rated it until on her it smiled ,  
Then did she say, "Now have I found the proverb  
true to prove,  
'The falling out of faithful friends renewing is of  
love'"

Then took I paper, pen, and ink, this proverb for  
to write,

In register for to remain of such a worthy wight  
As she proceeded thus in song unto her little brat,  
Much matter uttered she of weight in place where  
as she sat ,

And provèd plain there was no beast, nor creature  
bearing life,

Could well be known to live in love without dis-  
cord and strife

Then kissèd she her little babe, and sware by  
God above

"The falling out of faithful friends renewing is of  
love"

R EDWARDS

125 —THE AZIOLA

"Do you not hear the Aziola cry ?  
Methinks she must be nigh,"  
Said Mary, as we sate.

In dusk, ere the stars were lit or candles brought  
And I, who thought

This Aziola was some tedious woman,  
Asked "Who is Aziola ?" How elate  
I felt to know that it was nothing human,

No mockery of myself to fear and hate !  
 And Mary saw my soul  
 And laughed and said, "Disquiet yourself not ,  
 'Tis nothing but a little downy owl "

Sad Aziola ' many an eventide  
 Thy music I had heard  
 By wood and stream, meadow and mountain-side,  
 And fields and marshes wide,—  
 Such as nor voice nor lute nor wind nor bird  
 The soul ever stirred ,  
 Unlike and far sweeter than they all  
 Sad Aziola ' from that moment I  
 Loved thee and thy sad cry  
P B SHELLEY

## 126 —YUSSOUF

A STRANGER came one night to Yussouf's tent,  
 Saying, " Behold one outcast and in dread,  
 Against whose life the bow of power is bent,  
 Who flies, and hath not where to lay his head ,  
 I come to thee for shelter and for food,  
 To Yussouf, called through all our tribes, ' The  
 Good ' "

" This tent is mine," said Yussouf, " but no more  
 Than it is God's , come in, and be at peace ;  
 Freely shalt thou partake of all my store  
 As I of His who buildeth over these  
 Our tents his glorious roof of night and day,  
 And at whose door none ever yet heard ' Nay ! ' "

So Yussouf entertained his guest that night,  
And, waking him ere day, said, " Here is gold,  
My swiftest horse is saddled for thy flight,  
Depart before the prying day grow bold "  
As one lamp lights another, nor grows less,  
So nobleness enkindles nobleness

That inward light the stranger's face made grand,  
Which shines from all self-conquest, kneeling low  
He bowed his forehead upon Yussouf's hand,  
Sobbing " O Sheik, I cannot leave thee so,  
I will repay thee all this thou hast done  
Unto that Ibrahim who slew thy son "

" Take thrice the gold," said Yussouf, " forwith thee  
Into the desert, never to return,  
My one black thought shall ride away from me,  
First-born, for whom by day and night I yearn,  
Balanced and just are all of God's decrees,  
Thou art avenged, my first-born, sleep in peace !"

J R LOWELL

127 —VIRTUE

SWEET day, so cool, so calm, so bright,  
The bridal of the earth and sky,  
The dew shall weep thy fall to-night,  
For thou must die

Sweet rose, whose hue angry and brave  
Bids the rash gazer wipe his eye,  
Thy root is ever in its grave,  
And thou must die

P



210 ON THE DEATH OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN

Sweet Spring, full of sweet days and roses,  
A box where sweets compacted lie,  
My music shows ye have your closes,  
And all must die

Only a sweet and virtuous soul,  
Like seasoned timber, never gives ,  
But though the whole world turn to coal  
Then chiefly lives

G HERBERT

128 —ON THE DEATH OF PRESIDENT  
LINCOLN <sup>1</sup>

O CAPTAIN ! my Captain ! our fearful trip is done,  
The ship has weathered every rack, the prize we  
sought is won ,  
The port is near, the bells I hear, the people all  
exulting,  
While follow eyes, the steady keel, the vessel grim  
and daring  
But O heart ! heart ! heart !  
O the bleeding drops of red,  
Where on the deck my Captain lies  
Fallen cold and dead

O Captain ! my Captain ! rise up and hear the  
bells ,  
Rise up—for you the flag is flung—for you the  
bugle trills ,

<sup>1</sup> Assassinated at Washington, after the close of the War  
of Secession, April 14th, 1865

For you bouquets and ribbon'd wreaths—for you  
the shores a-crowding ,  
For you they call, the swaying mass, their eager  
faces turning  
Here Captain ! dear father !  
This arm beneath your head ,  
It is some dream that on the deck  
You've fallen cold and dead

My Captain does not answer, his lips are pale and  
still ,  
My father does not feel my arm, he has no pulse  
nor will ,  
The ship is anchored safe and sound, its voyage  
closed and done ,  
From fearful trip the victor ship comes in with  
object won  
Exult, O shores, and ring, O bells !  
But I with mournful tread,  
Walk the deck my Captain lies  
Fallen cold and dead

WALT WHITMAN

129 —TO MEADOWS

YE have been fresh and green,  
Ye have been filled with flowers ,  
And ye the walks have been  
Where maids have spent their hours

You have beheld how they  
 With wicker arks did come,  
 To kiss and bear away  
 The richer cowslips home

You've heard them sweetly sing,  
 And seen them in a round,  
 Each virgin, like a spring,  
 With honeysuckles crowned

But now, we see none here,  
 Whose silvery feet did tread,  
 And with dishevelled hair  
 Adorned this smoother mead

Like unthrifths, having spent  
 Your stock, and needy grown,  
 You're left here to lament  
 Your poor estates alone

R. HERRICK

### 130 —ART'S MARTYR

Telleth of a young man that fain would be fairly tattooed  
 on his flesh, after the heathen manner, in devices of blue,  
 and that, falling among the Dyacks, a folk of Borneo,  
 was by them tattooed in modern fashion and device, and of  
 his misery that fell upon him, and his outlawry

HE said, The china on the shelf  
 Is very fair to view,  
 And wherefore should mine outer self  
 Not correspond thereto?  
     In blue  
 My frame I must tattoo

Where may tattooing men abound,  
And ah ! where might they be ?  
Nay, well I wot they are not found  
In lands of Christentie  
(Quoth he),  
But I must cross the sea !

So forth he sailed to Borneo  
(A land that culture lacks),  
And there his money did bestow  
To purchase pricks and hacks  
(Dyacks  
Aie famed tattooing blacks )

But European commerce had  
Debased the savage kind,  
And they this most unhappy lad  
Before (and eke behind)  
Designed  
In colours to their mind !

Such awful colours as are blent  
On terrible placards  
Where flames the fierce advertisement ,  
Yea, or on Christmas cards—  
(Not Ward's,  
But common Christmas cards !)

Thus never more to Chelsea might  
The luckless boy return,  
He knew himself too dreadful, quite,  
A thing his friends would spurn,  
And turn  
To praise some Grecian urn !

214 THE LAWLANDS O' HOLLAND

But still he dwells in Borneo,  
 (A land that culture lacks,)  
 And there they all admire him so,  
 They bring him heads in sacks  
 (Dyacks  
 Are *not* æsthetic blacks !)

A LANG

131 —THE LAWLANDS O' HOLLAND

THE love that I hae chosen  
 I'll therewith be content ,  
 The saut sea sall be frozen  
 Before that I repent  
 Repent it sall I never  
 Until the day I dee ,  
 But the Lawlands o' Holland  
 Hae twinned my love and me

My love he built a bonny ship,  
 And set her to the main,  
 Wi' twenty-four brave mariners  
 To sail her out and hame  
 But the weary wind began to rise,  
 The sea began to rout,  
 And my love and his bonny ship  
 Turned withershins about

There sall nae mantle cross my back,  
 No kaim gae in my hair,  
 Neither sall coal nor candle-light  
 Shine in my bower mair ,

Nor sall I choose anither love  
Until the day I dee,  
Sin' the Lawlands o' Holland  
Hae twinned my love and me  
OLD BALLAD

## 132 —THE DOG OF IRUS

FROM THE LATIN OF VINCENT BOURNE

POOR Irus' faithful wolf-dog here I lie,  
That wont to tend my old blind master's steps,  
His guide and guard, nor, while my service  
lasted,  
Had he occasion for that staff, with which  
He now goes picking out his path in fear  
O'er the highways and crossings, but would plant,  
Safe in the conduct of my friendly string,  
A firm foot forward still, till he had reached  
His poor seat on some stone, nigh where the tide  
Of passers-by in thickest confluence flowed  
To whom with loud and passionate laments  
From morn to eve his dark estate he wailed,  
Nor wailed to all in vain, some here and there,  
The well-disposed and good, their pennies gave  
I meantime at his feet obsequious slept,  
Not all-asleep in sleep, but heart and ear  
Pricked up at his least motion, to receive  
At his kind hands my customary crumbs,  
And common portion in his feast of scraps,  
Or when night warned us homeward, tired and  
spent  
With our long day and tedious beggary

These were my manners, this my way of life,  
 Till age and slow disease me overtook,  
 And sever'd from my sightless master's side  
 But lest the grace of so good deeds should die,  
 Through tract of years in mute oblivion lost,  
 This slender tomb of turf hath Irus reared,  
 Cheap monument of no ungrudging hand,  
 And with short verse inscribed it, to attest,  
 In long and lasting union to attest,  
 The virtues of the Beggar and his Dog

C LAMB

133 —TO HIS MISTRESS, THE QUEEN  
 OF BOHEMIA

YOU meaner beauties of the night,  
 Which poorly satisfy our eyes  
 More by your number than your light ,  
 You common people of the skies,  
 What are you when the moon shall rise ?

Ye violets that first appear,  
 By your pure purple mantles known,  
 Like the proud virgins of the year  
 As if the spring were all your own ,  
 What are you, when the rose is blown ?

Ye curious chanters of the wood  
 That warble forth dame Nature's lays,  
 Thinking your passions understood  
 By your weak accents , what's your praise  
 When Philomel her voice doth raise ?

So, when my Mistress shall be seen  
In sweetness of her looks and mind,  
By virtue first, then choice, a Queen,—  
Tell me if she were not designed  
Th' eclipse and glory of her kind ?

H WOTTON

134 —TASSO'S CORONATION<sup>1</sup>

A TRUMPET'S note is in the sky, in the glorious  
Roman sky,  
Whose dome hath rung, so many an age, to the  
voice of victory,  
There is crowding to the Capitol, the imperial  
streets along,  
For again a conqueror must be crowned—a kingly  
child of song

Yet his chariot lingers,  
Yet around his home  
Broods a shadow silently,  
'Midst the joy of Rome

A thousand thousand laurel boughs are waving  
wide and far,  
To shed out their triumphal gleams around his  
rolling car,  
A thousand haunts of olden gods have given their  
wealth of flowers,  
To scatter o'er his path of fame bright hues in  
gem-like showers

<sup>1</sup> Tasso died on the day before that appointed for his coronation in Rome



Peace ! within his chamber  
Low the mighty lies ,  
With a cloud of dreams on his noble brow,  
And a wandering in his eyes

Sing, sing for him, the lord of song, for him whose  
rushing strain  
In mastery o'er the spirit sweeps, like a strong  
wind o'er the main !  
Whose voice lives deep in burning hearts, for ever  
there to dwell,  
As full-toned oracles are shrined in a temple's  
holiest cell

Yes ! for him, the victor,  
Sing—but low, sing low !  
A soft sad miserere chant  
For a soul about to go !

The sun, the sun of Italy is pouring o'er his way,  
Where the old three hundred triumphs moved, a  
flood of golden day ,  
Streaming through every haughty arch of the  
Cæsar's past renown—  
Bring forth, in that exulting light, the conqueror  
for his crown !

Shut the proud bright sunshine  
From the fading sight !  
There needs no ray by the bed of death,  
Save the holy taper's light

The wreath is twined—the way is strewn—the  
lordly train are met—

The streets are hung with coronals—why stays  
the minstrel yet ?

Shout ! as an army shouts in joy around a royal  
chief—

Bring forth the bard of chivalry, the bard of love  
and grief !

Silence ! forth we bring him,  
In his last array ,  
From love and grief the freed, the flown—  
Way for the bier—make way !

F HEMANS

### 135 —A WIDOW BIRD

A WIDOW bird sat mourning for her Love  
Upon a wintry bough ,  
The frozen wind crept on above,  
The freezing stream below

There was no leaf upon the forest bare,  
No flower upon the ground,  
And little motion in the air  
Except the mill-wheel's sound

P B SHELLEY

### 136 —THE HAPPY SHEPHERD

LORDLY Gallants, tell me this  
(Though my safe content you weigh not),  
In your greatness, what one bliss  
Have you gained, that I enjoy not ?

## THE HAPPY SHEPHERD

You have honours, you have wealth  
I have peace, and I have health ,  
All the day I merry make,  
And at night no care I take

Bound to none my fortunes be ,  
This or that man's fall I fear not  
Him I love that loveth me ,  
For the rest, a pin I care not !  
    You are sad when others chafe,  
    And grow merry as they laugh  
    I, that hate it and am free,  
    Laugh and weep as pleaseth me

Seek to raise your titles higher !  
They are toys not worth my sorrow  
Those that we to-day admire  
Prove the Age's scorn to-morrow  
    Take your honours ! Let me find  
    Virtue in a free-born mind !  
    This, the greatest kings that be  
    Cannot give or take from me

Though I vainly do not vaunt  
Large demesnes to feed my pleasure,  
I have favours where you want,  
That would buy respect with treasure  
    You have lands lie here and there ,  
    But my wealth is everywhere  
    And this addeth to my store,  
    Fortune cannot make me poor

Say, you purchase with your pelf  
Some respect where you importune,

Those may love me, for myself,  
That regard you for your fortune  
    Rich, or born of high degree,  
    Fools, as well as you, may be,  
    But that peace in which I live  
    No descent, nor wealth can give

You are pleasèd, more or less,  
As men well or ill report you,  
And show discontentedness  
When the times forbear to court you  
    That in which my pleasures be  
    No man can divide from me,  
    And my care it adds not to  
    Whatso others say or do

Be not proud because you view  
You by thousands are attended,  
For, alas, it is not you,  
But your fortune, that's befriended !  
    Where I show of love have got,  
    Such a danger fear I not,  
    Since they nought can seek of me,  
    But for love beloved to be

You do bravely domineer  
Whilst the sun upon you shineth,  
But, if any storm appear,  
Basely then your mind declineth  
    But, or shine, or rain, or blow,  
    I my resolutions know,  
    Living, dying, thrall, or free,  
    At one height my mind shall be

In these thoughts my riches are  
Now, though poor and mean you deem me,

I am pleased, and do not care  
 How the times, or you, esteem me  
     For those toys that make you gay  
     Are but play games for a day,  
     And, when Nature claims her due,  
     I as brave shall be as you !

G WITHER

### 137 —A GRAVE IN VIRGINIA

As toilsome I wandered Virginia's woods,  
 To the music of rustling leaves kicked by my feet  
     —for 'twas Autumn—  
 I marked at the foot of a tree the grave of a  
     soldier  
 Mortally wounded he, and buried on the retreat  
     Easily all could I understand—  
 The halt of a mid-day hour—when, Up ! no time  
     to lose ! yet this sign left  
 On a tablet scrawled and nailed on the tree by  
     the grave,  
 “ Bold, cautious, true, and my loving comrade ”

Long, long I muse,—then on my way go wandering,  
 Many a changeful season to follow, and many a  
     scene of life  
 Yet at times through changeful season and scene,  
     abrupt,—alone or in the crowded street,—  
 Comes before me the unknown soldier's grave, comes  
     the inscription rude in Virginia's woods,  
 “ Bold, cautious, true, and my loving comrade ”

WALT WHITMAN

## 138 —LA BELLE DAME SANS MERCI

O WHAT can ail thee, Knight-at-arms,  
 Alone and palely loitering ?  
 The sedge has withered from the lake,  
 And no birds sing

O what can ail thee, Knight-at-arms,  
 So haggard and so woe-begone ?  
 The squirrel's granary is full,  
 And the harvest's done

I see a lily on thy brow  
 With anguish moist and fever dew,  
 And on thy cheeks a fading rose  
 Fast withereth too

" I met a lady in the meads,  
 Full beautiful—a fairy's child,  
 Her hair was long, her foot was light,  
 And her eyes were wild

" I made a garland for her head,  
 And bracelets too and fragrant zone ,  
 She looked at me as she did love,  
 And made sweet moan

" I set her on my pacing steed,  
 And nothing else saw all day long,  
 For sidelong would she bend, and sing  
 A fairy's song

"She found me roots of relish sweet,  
And honey wild, and manna dew,  
And sure in language strange she said—  
'I love thee true!'

"She took me to her elfin grot,  
And there she wept and sighed full sore,  
And there I shut her wild, wild eyes  
With kisses four

"And there she lulled me asleep,  
And there I dreamt—ah! woe betide!  
The latest dream I ever dreamt  
On the cold hill's side

"I saw pale kings and princes too,  
Pale warriors, death-pale were they all,  
They cried—'La Belle Dame sans Merci  
Hath thee in thrall!'

"I saw their starved lips in the gloam,  
With horrid warning gaped wide,  
And I awoke and found me here,  
On the cold hill's side

"And this is why I sojourn here,  
Alone and palely loitering,  
Though the sedge is withered from the lake  
And no birds sing"

J KEATS

## 139 —MIDNIGHT

MIDNIGHT was come, and every vital thing  
With sweet sound sleep their weary limbs did rest,  
The beasts were still, the little birds that sing  
Now sweetly slept beside their mother's breast,  
The old and all were shrouded in their nest,  
The waters calm, the cruel seas did cease,  
The woods, the fields, and all things held their peace

The golden stars were whirled amid their race,  
And on the earth did laugh with twinkling light,  
When each thing nestled in his resting-place  
Forgot day's pain with pleasure of the night,  
The hare had not the greedy hounds in sight,  
The fearful deer of death stood not in doubt,  
The partridge dreamt not of the falcon's foot

The ugly bear now mindeth not the stake,  
Nor how the cruel mastiffs do him tear,  
The stag lay still unrousèd from the brake,  
The foamy boar feared not the hunter's spear  
All thing was still in desert, bush and brere,<sup>1</sup>  
With quiet heart now from their travails blest  
Soundly they slept in midst of all their rest

T SACKVILLE

140 —SONG OF THE EMIGRANTS IN  
BERMUDA

WHERE the remote Bermudas ride  
In the Ocean's bosom unespied,

<sup>1</sup> Briar



From a small boat that rowed along  
The listening winds received this song  
"What should we do but sing His praise  
That led us through the watery maze  
Where He the huge sea monsters wracks,  
That lift the deep upon their backs,  
Unto an isle so long unknown,  
And yet far kinder than our own ?  
He lands us on a grassy stage,  
Safe from the storms, and prelate's rage  
He gave us this eternal spring  
Which here enamels everything,  
And sends the fowls to us in care  
On daily visits through the air  
He hangs in shades the orange bright  
Like golden lamps in a green night,  
And does in the pomegranate close  
Jewels more rich than Ormus<sup>1</sup> shows ,  
He makes the figs our mouths to meet,  
And throws the melons at our feet ,  
But apples , plants of such a price,  
No tree could ever bear them twice  
With cedars, chosen by His hand  
From Lebanon He stores the land ,  
And makes the hollow seas that roar  
Proclaim the ambergris on shore  
He cast (of which we rather boast)  
The Gospel's pearl upon our coast ,  
And in these rocks for us did frame  
A temple where to sound His name  
O let our voice His praise exalt  
Till it arrive at Heaven's vault,

<sup>1</sup> An island in the Persian Gulf, famous for diamonds

Which then perhaps rebounding, may  
Echo beyond the Mexique bay !"  
—Thus sung they in the English boat  
A holy and a cheerful note  
And all the way, to guide their chime,  
With falling oars they kept the time  
A MARVELL

## 141 —A DEATH-BED

WE watched her breathing through the night,  
Her breathing soft and low,  
As in her breast the wave of life  
Kept heaving to and fro

So silently we seemed to speak,  
So slowly moved about,  
As we had lent her half our powers  
To eke her living out

Our very hopes belied our fears,  
Our fears our hopes belied ,  
We thought her dying when she slept,  
And sleeping when she died

But when the morn came dim and sad,  
And chill with early showers,  
Her quiet eyelids closed—she had  
Another morn than ours

T HOOD

## 142 —THE MONK FELIX

ONE morning, all alone,  
Out of his convent of gray stone,  
Into the forest older, darker, grayer,  
His lips moving as if in prayer,  
His head sunken upon his breast,  
As in a dream of rest,  
Walked the Monk Felix All about  
The broad, sweet sunshine lay without,  
Filling the summer air ,  
And within the woodlands as he trod,  
The twilight was like the truce of God  
With worldly woe and care ,  
Under him lay the golden moss ,  
And above him the boughs of hemlock-trees  
Waved and made the sign of the cross,  
And whispered their Benedicites ,  
And from the ground  
Rose an odour sweet and fragrant  
Of the wild flowers and the vagrant  
Vines that wandered,  
Seeking the sunshine, round and round

These he heeded not, but pondered  
On the volume in his hand,  
A volume of Saint Augustine,  
Wherein he read of the unseen  
Splendours of God's great town  
In the unknown land,  
And, with his eyes cast down  
In humility, he said  
" I believe, O God,

What herein I have read,  
But, alas ! I do not understand !”

And lo ! he heard  
The sudden singing of a bird,  
A snow-white bird, that from a cloud  
Dropped down,  
And among the branches brown  
Sat singing  
So sweet, and clear, and loud,  
It seemed a thousand harp-strings ringing  
And the Monk Felix closed his book,  
And long, long,  
With rapturous look,  
He listened to the song,  
And hardly breathed or stirred,  
Until he saw, as in a vision,  
The land Elysian,  
And in the heavenly city heard  
Angelic feet  
Fall on the golden flagging of the street  
And he would fain  
Have caught the wondrous bird,  
But strove in vain ,  
For it flew away, away,  
Far over hill and dell,  
And instead of its sweet singing  
He heard the convent-bell  
Suddenly in the silence ringing  
For the service of noonday  
And he retraced  
His pathway homeward sadly and in haste  
In the convent there was a change !  
He looked for each well-known face,

But the faces were new and strange ,  
New figures sat in the oaken stalls,  
New voices chanted in the choir ,  
Yet the place was the same place,  
The same dusky walls  
Of cold, gray stone,  
The same cloisters and belfry and spire

A stranger and alone  
Among that brotherhood  
The Monk Felix stood  
"Forty years," said a Friar,  
"Have I been Prior  
Of this convent in the wood,  
But for that space  
Never have I beheld thy face !"

The heart of the Monk Felix fell  
And he answered, with submissive tone,  
"This morning, after the hour of prime,  
I left my cell,  
And wandered forth alone,  
Listening all the time  
To the melodious singing  
Of a beautiful white bird,  
Until I heard  
The bells of the convent ringing  
Noon from their noisy towers  
It was as if I dreamed ,  
For what to me had seemed  
Moments only, had been hours !"

"Years !" said a voice close by  
It was an aged monk who spoke,  
From a bench of oak

Fastened against the wall,—  
He was the oldest monk of all  
For a whole century  
Had he been there,  
Serving God in prayer,  
The meekest and humblest of his creatures  
He remembered well the features  
Of Felix, and he said,  
Speaking distinct and slow  
“One hundred years ago,  
When I was a novice in this place,  
There was here a monk, full of God’s grace,  
Who bore the name  
Of Felix, and this man must be the same ”

And straightway  
They brought forth to the light of day  
A volume old and brown,  
A huge tome, bound  
In brass and wild boar’s hide,  
Wherein were written down  
The names of all who had died  
In the convent, since it was edified <sup>1</sup>  
And there they found,  
Just as the old monk said,  
That on a certain day and date,  
One hundred years before,  
Had gone forth from the convent gate  
The Monk Felix, and never more  
Had entered that sacred door  
He had been counted among the dead,  
And they knew, at last,  
That, such had been the power

<sup>1</sup> Built.

Of that celestial and immortal song,  
A hundred years had passed,  
And had not seemed so long  
As a single hour

H W LONGFELLOW

## 143 —THE TIGER

TIGER, tiger, burning bright,  
In the forests of the night,  
What immortal hand or eye  
Framed thy fearful symmetry ?

In what distant deeps or skies  
Burned that fire within thine eyes ?  
On what wings dared he aspire ?  
What the hand dared seize the fire ?

And what shoulder and what art  
Could twist the sinews of thy heart ?  
When thy heart began to beat,  
What dread hand formed thy dread feet ?

What the hammer, what the chain,  
Knit thy strength and forged thy brain ?  
What the anvil ? what dread grasp  
Dared thy deadly terrors clasp ?

When the stars threw down their spears,  
And watered heaven with their tears,  
Did He smile His work to see ?  
Did He who made the lamb make thee ?

W BLAKE

144 —THE OAK AND THE BRERE<sup>1</sup>

THERE grew an aged tree on the green,  
 A goodly Oak sometime had it been,  
 With arms full strong, and largely displayed,  
 But of their leaves they were disarrayed,  
 The body big and mightily pight,<sup>2</sup>  
 Thoroughly rooted and of wondrous height,  
 Whilome had been the king of the field,  
 And mochel mast to the husband<sup>3</sup> did yield,  
 And with his nuts larded many a swine,  
 But now the gray moss marred his rine,<sup>4</sup>  
 His bared boughs were beaten with storms,  
 His top was bald, and wasted with worms,  
 His honour decayed, his branches seie

Hard by his side grew a bragging Brere,  
 Which proudly thrust into th' element,  
 And seemed to threaten the firmament  
 It was embellished with blossoms fair,  
 And thereto wonned<sup>5</sup> to repair  
 The shepherds' daughters to gather flowers,  
 To paint their garlands with his colours,  
 And in his small bushes used to shroud  
 The sweet nightingale singing so loud  
 Which made the foolish Brere wax so bold,  
 That on a time he cast him to scold  
 And snub the good Oak, for he was old  
 "Why stand'st there (quoth he) thou brutish  
 block ?

Nor for fruit nor for shadow serves thy stock,  
 See'st how fresh my flowers been spread,

<sup>1</sup> Here, probably, wild rose      <sup>2</sup> Fixed      <sup>3</sup> Husbandman

<sup>4</sup> Bark

<sup>5</sup> Were wont



Dyed in lily white and crimson red,  
With leaves engrained in lusty green ,  
Colours meet to clothe a maiden queen <sup>1</sup>  
Thy waste bigness but cumpers the ground,  
And dirks <sup>1</sup> the beauty of my blossoms round  
The mouldy moss which thee accloyeth <sup>2</sup>  
My cinnamen smell too much annoyeth  
Wherefore soon I rede <sup>3</sup> thee hence remove,  
Lest thou the price of my displeasure prove ”  
So spake this bold Brere with great disdain  
Little him answered the Oak again,  
But yielded, with shame and grief adawed,  
That of a weed he was overcrawed

It chanced after upon a day,  
The husband's self to come that way,  
Of custom for to surviue his ground,  
And his trees of state in compass round  
Him when the spiteful Biere had espied,  
Causeless complained, and loudly cried  
Unto his lord, stirring up stern strife

“ O my liege Lord <sup>1</sup> the God of my life,  
Pleaseth you ponder your suppliant's plaint,  
Caused of wrong and cruel constraint,  
Which I, your poor vassal, daily endure ,  
And, but your goodness the same re-cure,  
Am like for desperate dole to die,  
Through felonous force of mine enemy ”

Greatly aghast with this piteous plea,  
Him rested the goodman on the lea,  
And bade the Brere in his plaint proceed  
With painted words then gan this proud weed  
(As most usen ambitious folk)  
His coloured crime with craft to cloak.

<sup>1</sup> Darkens<sup>2</sup> Clings to<sup>3</sup> Advise

"Ah, my sovereign<sup>1</sup> Lord of creatures all,  
Thou placer of plants both humble and tall,  
Was not I planted of thine own hand,  
To be the primrose<sup>1</sup> of all thy land,  
With flowering blossoms to furnish the pime<sup>2</sup>  
And scarlet berries in summer-time?  
How falls it then that this faded Oak,  
Whose body is sere, whose branches broke,  
Whose naked arms stretch unto the fire,  
Unto such tyranny doth aspire,  
Hindering with his shade my lovely light,  
And robbing me of the sweet sun's sight?  
So beat his old boughs my tender side,  
That oft the blood springeth from woundes wide,  
Untimely my flowers forced to fall,  
That been the honour of your coronal,  
And oft he lets his canker-worms light  
Upon my branches, to work me more spite,  
And oft his hoary locks down doth cast,  
Wherewith my fresh flowerets been defaced  
For this, and many more such outrage,  
Craving your goodlihead to assuage  
The rancorous rigour of his might,  
Nought ask I, but only to hold my right,  
Submitting me to your good sufferance,  
And praying to be guarded from grievance'

To this the Oak cast him to reply  
Well as he couth,<sup>3</sup> but his enemy  
Had kindled such coales of displeasure,  
That the good man nould<sup>4</sup> stay his leisure,  
But home he hasted with furious heat,  
Increasing his warmth with many a threat,

<sup>1</sup> First rose<sup>2</sup> Spring<sup>3</sup> Could<sup>4</sup> Would not

His harmful hatchet he hent <sup>1</sup> in hand  
(Alas ! that it so ready should stand )  
And to the field alone he speedeth  
(Aye little help to harm there needeth !)  
Anger nould let him speak to the tree,  
Enaunter <sup>2</sup> his rage might coolèd be ,  
But to the root bent his sturdy stroke,  
And made many wounds in the waste Oak.  
The axe's edge did oft tuirn again,  
As half unwilling to cut the grain ,  
Seemed the senseless iron did fear,  
Or to wrong holy eld did forbear ,  
For it had been an ancient tree,  
Sacred with many a mystery,  
And often crossed with the priestès crew,  
And often hallowed with holy water due  
But sik <sup>3</sup> fancies weren foolery,  
And broughten this Oak to this misery ,  
For nought might they quit him from decay,  
For fiercely the goodman at him did lay ,  
The block oft groanèd under the blow,  
And sighèd to see his near overthrow  
In fine, the steel had piercèd his pith,  
Then down to the earth he fell forthwith  
His wondrous weight made the ground to quake,  
The earth shronk under him, and seemed to shake  
There lieth the Oak, pitied of none !

Now stands the Brere like a lord alone,  
Puffed up with pride and vain pleasance ,  
But all this glee had no continuance  
For eftsoons winter gan to approach,  
The blustering Boreas did encroach,  
And beat upon the solitary Brere ,

<sup>1</sup> Took<sup>2</sup> In case (in adventure)<sup>3</sup> Such

For now no succour was seen him near  
 Now gan he repent his pride too late,  
 For, naked left and disconsolate,  
 The biting frost nipped his stalk dead,  
 The watery wet weighed down his head,  
 And heaped snow burdened him so sore  
 That now upright he can stand no more,  
 And, being down, is trod in the dirt  
 Of cattle, and brouzed and sorely hurt  
 Such was th' end of this ambitious Biere  
 For scorning eld

E SPENSER

## 145 —TO A CAT

CAT<sup>1</sup> who hast passed thy grand climacteric,<sup>1</sup>  
 How many mice and rats hast in thy days  
 Destroyed? How many tit-bits stolen? Gaze  
 With those bright languid segments green, and  
     prick  
 Those velvet ears—but prythee do not stick  
 Thy latent talons in me—and upraise  
 Thy gentle mew, and tell me all thy frays  
 Of fish and mice, and rats and tender chick  
 Nay, look not down, nor lick thy dainty wrists  
 For all the wheezy asthma—and for all  
 Thy tail's tip is nicked off—and though the fists  
 Of many a maid have given thee many a maul,—  
 Still is that fur as soft as when the lists  
 In youth thou enter'dst on glass-bottled wall

J KEATS

<sup>1</sup> The year said to be most fatal to life in man, the 63d

## 146 —GRANDMOTHER TENTERDEN

I MIND it was but yesterday,—  
The sun was dim, the air was chill,  
Below the town, below the hill,  
The sails of my son's ship did fill,—  
My Jacob, who was cast away

He said, "God keep you, mother dear,"  
But did not turn to kiss his wife,  
They had some foolish, idle strife,  
Her tongue was like a two-edged knife,  
And he was proud as any peer

Howbeit that night I took no note  
Of sea nor sky, for all was drear,  
I marked not that the hills looked near,  
Nor that the moon, though curved and clear,  
Through curd-like scud did drive and float

For with my darling went the joy  
Of autumn woods and meadows brown,  
I came to hate the little town,  
It seemed as if the sun went down  
With him, my only darling boy

It was the middle of the night,  
The wind it shifted west-by-south,  
It piled high up the harbour mouth,  
The marshes, black with summer drouth,  
Were all abroad with sea-foam white

It was the middle of the night,  
 The sea upon the garden leapt,  
 And my son's wife in quiet slept,  
 And I, his mother, waked and wept,  
 When lo ! there came a sudden light

And there he stood ! his seaman's dress  
 All wet and dripping seemed to be ,  
 The pale blue fires of the sea  
 Dripped from his garments constantly,—  
 I could not speak through cowardness

" I come through night and storm," he said ,  
 " Through storm and night and death," said he,  
 " To kiss my wife, if it so be  
 That strife still holds 'twixt her and me,  
 For all beyond is Peace," he said

" The sea is His, and He who sent  
 The wind and wave can soothe their strife ,  
 And brief and foolish is our life "  
 He stooped and kissed his sleeping wife,  
 Then sighed, and like a dream, he went

Now, when my darling kissed not me,  
 But her—his wife—who did not wake,  
 My heart within me seemed to break ,  
 I swore a vow ! nor thenceforth spake  
 Of what my clearer eyes did see

And when the slow weeks brought him not,  
 Somehow we spake of aught beside ,  
 For she,—her hope upheld her pride ,  
 And I,—in me all hope had died,  
 And my son passed as if forgot

It was about the next spring-tide,  
 She pined and faded where she stood ,  
 Yet spake no word of ill or good ,  
 She had the hard, cold Edwards' <sup>1</sup> blood  
 In all her veins,—and so she died

One time I thought, before she passed,  
 To give her peace, but ere I spake  
 Methought, "*He* will be first to break  
 The news in heaven," and for his sake  
 I held mine back until the last

And here I sit, nor care to roam ,  
 I only wait to hear his call ,  
 I doubt not that this day, next fall,  
 Shall see me safe in port , where all  
 And every ship at last comes home

And you have sailed the Spanish main,  
 And knew my Jacob ? . Eh ! Mercy !  
 Ah, God of wisdom ! hath the sea  
 Yielded its dead to humble me !  
 My boy !            my Jacob !            Turn again !  
BRET HARTE

#### 147 —THE POETS' BURIAL-PLACE

THE moon's young ray reveals a dreaming lake,  
 Girt with dream-flowers monkshood and asphodel,  
 And marvellous lilies, like a pale sea-shell ,  
 Eyes of fair daisies, folded now, to wake  
 At sunrise , and unwithering reeds, that shake  
 Spears o'er the dumb lake's breast, a slumbrousspell

<sup>1</sup> An American theologian, noted for his sternness and intolerance

THE KITTEN AND FALLING LEAVES 241

Here sleep they, lowly lying a grassy home  
Rich-sown with flowers, with clambering ivy drest  
Here, drawn by rondels from a hidden nest,  
Titania and her attendant elves shall come,  
And glow-worm fires burn soft, as lamps in Rome<sup>1</sup>  
That point through darkening aisles to popes at  
rest

Come, read my riddle, but whisper it, nor mar  
Low elf-notes that as softly greet thine ear  
As murmur of ripe corn, or aspen sere,  
Read my poor words worthless, yet rich so far  
That *they the burial-urn and casket are*  
*Of some sweet poets' names*, that slumber here

ANON

148 —THE KITTEN AND THE FALLING  
LEAVES

THAT way look, my infant, lo!  
What a pretty baby show!  
See the kitten on the wall,  
Sporting with the leaves that fall,  
Withered leaves—one—two—and three—  
From the lofty elder tree!  
Through the calm and frosty air  
Of this morning bright and fair,  
Eddying round and round they sink  
Softly, slowly, one might think,

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to the lights kept burning in St Peter's,  
where several of the Popes are buried



From the motions that are made,  
 Every little leaf conveyed  
 Sylph or fairy hither tending,—  
 To his lower world descending,  
 Each invisible and mute,  
 In this wavering parachute  
 —But the kitten, how she starts,  
 Crouches, stretches, paws, and daits !  
 First at one and then its fellow,  
 Just as light and just as yellow ,  
 There are many now—now one—  
 Now they stop , and there are none—  
 What intenseness of desire  
 In her upward eye of fire !  
 With a tiger-leap half way  
 Now she meets the coming prey,  
 Lets it go as fast, and then  
 Has it in her power again  
 Now she works with three or four,  
 Like an Indian conjuror ,  
 Quick as he in feats of art,  
 Far beyond in joy of heart  
 Were her antics played in the eye  
 Of a thousand standers-by,  
 Clapping hands with shout and stare,  
 What would little Tabby care  
 For the plaudits of the crowd ?  
 Over happy to be proud,  
 Over wealthy in the treasure  
 Of her own exceeding pleasure !

'Tis a pretty baby-treat ,  
 Nor, I deem, for me unmeet ,  
 Here, for neither babe nor me,

Other playmate can I see  
 Of the countless living things,  
 That with stir of feet and wings,  
 (In the sun or under shade,  
 Upon bough or grassy blade),  
 And with busy revellings,  
 Chirp and song, and murmurings,  
 Made this orchard's narrow space,  
 And this vale so blithe a place,  
 Multitudes are swept away  
 Never more to breathe the day,  
 Some are sleeping, some in bands  
 Travelled into distant lands,  
 Others slunk to moor and wood,  
 Far from human neighbourhood,  
 And, among the kinds that keep  
 With us closer fellowship,  
 With us openly abide,  
 All have laid their mirth aside  
 —Where is he, that giddy sprite,  
 Blue-cap, with his colours bright,  
 Who was blest as bird could be,  
 Feeding in the apple-tree,  
 Made such wanton spoil and rout,  
 Turning blossoms inside out,  
 Hung with head towards the ground,  
 Fluttered, perched, into a round,  
 Bound himself, and then unbound,  
 Lithest, gaudiest harlequin!  
 Prettiest tumbler ever seen!  
 Light of heart and light of limb,  
 What is now become of him?  
 Lambs, that through the mountains went  
 Frisking, bleating merriment,

When the year was in its prime,  
 They are sobered by this time  
 If you look to vale or hill,  
 If you listen, all is still,  
 Save a little neighbouring rill,  
 That from out the rocky ground  
 Strikes a solitary sound  
 Vainly glitters hill and plain,  
 And the air is calm in vain,  
 Vainly morning spreads the lure  
 Of a sky serene and pure,  
 Creature none can she decoy  
 Into open sign of joy  
 Is it that they have a fear  
 Of the dreary season near?  
 Or that other pleasures be  
 Sweeter even than gaiety?

Yet, whate'er enjoyments dwell  
 In the impenetrable cell  
 Of the silent heart which Nature  
 Furnishes to every creature,  
 Whatsoever we feel and know  
 Too sedate for outward show,  
 Such a light of gladness breaks,  
 Pretty kitten, from thy freaks—  
 Spreads with such a living grace  
 O'er my little Laura's face,  
 Yes, the sight so stirs and charms  
 Thee, baby, laughing in my arms,  
 That almost I could repine  
 That your transports are not mine,  
 That I do not wholly fare  
 Even as ye do, thoughtless pair!

And I will have my careless season  
Spite of melancholy reason,  
Will walk through life in such a way  
That, when time brings on decay,  
Now and then I may possess  
Hours of perfect gladness  
—Pleased by any random toy,  
By a kitten's busy joy,  
Or an infant's laughing eye  
Sharing in the ecstasy,  
I would fare like that or this,  
Find my wisdom in my bliss,  
Keep the sprightly soul awake,  
And have faculties to take,  
Even from things by sorrow wrought,  
Matter for a jocund thought,  
Spite of care, and spite of grief,  
To gambol with life's falling leaf

W WORDSWORTH

149 —FATE

THE glories of our blood and state  
Are shadows, not substantial things,  
There is no armour against fate  
Death lays his icy hand on kings  
Sceptre and crown  
Must tumble down,  
And in the dust be equal made  
With the poor crooked scythe and spade

Some men with swords may reap the field,  
 And plant fresh laurels where they kill  
 But their strong nerves at last must yield,  
 They tame but one another still  
     Early or late  
     They stoop to fate,  
 And must give up their murmuring breath  
 When they, pale captives, creep to death

The garlands wither on your brow,  
 Then boast no more your mighty deeds,  
 Upon Death's purple altar now  
     See where the victor-victim bleeds  
     Your heads must come  
     To the cold tomb  
 Only the actions of the just  
 Smell sweet, and blossom in their dust  
J SHIRLEY

## 150 —THE BELEAGUERED CITY

I HAVE read, in some old marvellous tale,  
 Some legend strange and vague,  
 That a midnight host of spectres pale  
     Beleaguered the walls of Prague

Beside the Moldau's rushing stream,  
 With the wan moon overhead,  
 There stood, as in an awful dream,  
     The army of the dead

White as a sea-fog, landward bound,  
The spectral camp was seen,  
And with a sorrowful, deep sound,  
The river flowed between

No other voice nor sound was there,  
No drum, nor sentry's pace,  
The mist-like banners clasped the air  
As clouds with clouds embrace

But, when the old cathedral bell  
Proclaimed the morning prayer,  
The white pavilions rose and fell  
On the alarmed air

Down the broad valley, fast and fair,  
The troubled army fled,  
Up rose the glorious morning star,  
The ghastly host was dead

I have read in the marvellous heart of man,  
That strange and mystic scroll,  
That an army of phantoms vast and wan  
Beleaguer the human soul

Encamped beside life's rushing stream,  
In fancy's misty light,  
Gigantic shapes and shadows gleam  
Portentous through the night

Upon its midnight battle-ground  
The spectral camp is seen,  
And, with a sorrowful, deep sound,  
Flows the River of Life between

248 I WANDERED LONELY AS A CLOUD

No other voice, nor sound is there,  
In the army of the grave,  
No other challenge breaks the air,  
But the rushing of life's wave

And when the solemn and deep church bell  
Entreats the soul to pray,  
The midnight phantoms feel the spell,  
The shadows sweep away

Down the broad Vale of Tears afar  
The spectral camp is fled,  
Faith shineth as a morning star,  
Our ghastly fears are dead

H W LONGFELLOW

151 —I WANDERED LONELY AS A CLOUD

I WANDERED lonely as a Cloud  
That floats on high o'er vales and hills,  
When all at once I saw a crowd,  
A host of golden Daffodils,  
Beside the Lake, beneath the trees  
Fluttering and dancing in the breeze

Continuous as the stars that shine  
And twinkle on the Milky Way,  
They stretched in never-ending line  
Along the margin of a bay  
Ten thousand saw I at a glance,  
Tossing their heads in sprightly dance

THE FAIRY OAK OF CORRIEWATER 249

The waves beside them danced, but they  
Outdid the sparkling waves in glee —  
A poet could not but be gay  
In such a jocund company,  
I gazed—and gazed—but little thought  
What wealth the show to me had brought

For oft, when on my couch I lie  
In vacant or in pensive mood,  
They flash upon that inward eye  
Which is the bliss of solitude,  
And then my heart with pleasure fills,  
And dances with the Daffodils  
W WORDSWORTH

152 —THE FAIRY OAK OF CORRIEWATER

THE small bird's head is under its wing,  
The deer sleeps on the grass,  
The moon comes out, and the stars shine down,  
The dew gleams like the glass.  
There is no sound in the world so wide,  
Save the sound of the smitten brass,  
With the merry cittern and the pipe  
Of the fairies as they pass  
But O, the fire maun burn and burn,  
And the hour is gone, and will never return

The green hill cleaves, and forth, with a bound,  
Comes elf and elfin steed,  
The moon dives down in a golden cloud,  
The stars grow dim with dread



250 THE FAIRY OAK OF CORRIEWATER

But a light is running along the earth,  
 So of heaven's they have no need  
 O'er moor and moss with a shout they pass,  
 And the word is spur and speed  
 But the fire maun burn, and I maun quake,  
 And the hour is gone that will never come back

And when they came to Craigyburn wood,  
 The Queen of the faeries spoke  
 "Come, bind your steeds to the rushes so green,  
 And dance by the haunted oak  
 I found the acorn on Heshbon Hill,  
 In the nook of a palmer's poke,  
 A thousand years since, here it grows!"  
 And they danced till the greenwood shook  
 But O, the fire, the burning fire!  
 The longer it burns, it but blazes the higher

"I have won me a youth," the elf Queen said,  
 "The fairest that earth may see,  
 This night I have won young Elph Irving  
 My cup-bearer to be  
 His service lasts but for seven sweet years,  
 And his wage is a kiss of me"  
 And merrily, merrily, laughed the wild elves  
 Round Corrie's greenwood tree  
 But O, the fire it glows in my brain!  
 And the hour is gone, and comes not again

The Queen she has whispered a secret word,  
 "Come hither, my Elphin sweet,  
 And bring that cup of the charmed wine,  
 Thy lips and mine to wet"  
 But a brown elf shouted a loud, loud shout,

“ Come, leap on your coursers fleet,  
For here comes the smell of baptizèd flesh  
And the sound of baptizèd feet ”  
But O, the fire that burns and maun burn !  
For the time that is gone will never return

On a steed as white as the new-milked milk  
The elf Queen leapt with a bound,  
And young Elphin a steed like December snow  
’Neath him at the word he found  
But a maiden came, and her christened arms  
She linked her brother around,  
And called on God , and the steed with a snort  
Sank into the gaping ground  
But the fire maun burn, and I maun quake ,  
And the time that is gone will no more come back

And she held her brother, and lo ! he grew  
A wild bull waked in ire ,  
And she held her brother, and lo ! he changed  
To a river roaring higher ,  
And she held her brother, and he became  
A flood of raging fire  
She shrieked and sank, and the wild elves laughed  
Till mountain rang and mire  
But O, the fire yet burns in my brain !  
And the hour is gone, and comes not again

“ O maiden, why waxed thy faith so faint,  
Thy spirit so slack and slaw ?  
Thy courage kept good till the flame waxed wild,  
Then thy might began to thaw  
Had ye kissed him with thy christened lip,  
Ye had won him frae ’mong us a’

252 TO MUSIC, TO BECALM HIS FEVER

Now bless the fire, the elfin fire,  
That made thee faint and fa',  
Now bless the fire, the elfin fire  
The longer it burns it blazes the higher '"  
ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

153 —TO MUSIC, TO BECALM HIS FEVER

CHARM me asleep, and melt me so  
With thy delicious numbers ,  
That being ravished, hence I go  
Away in easy slumbers  
Ease my sick head,  
And make my bed,  
Thou power that canst sever  
From me this ill ,—  
And quickly still,  
Though thou not kill  
My fever

Thou sweetly canst convert the same  
From a consuming fire,  
Into a gentle-licking flame  
And make it thus expire  
Then make me weep  
My pains asleep,  
And give me such reposes,  
That I, poor I,  
May think, thereby,  
I live and die  
'Mongst roses

Fall on me like a silent dew,  
Or like those maiden showers  
Which, by the peep of day, do strew  
A baptism o'er the flowers  
Melt, melt my pains  
With thy soft strains,  
That having ease me given,  
With full delight  
I leave this light,  
And take my flight  
For Heaven

R HERRICK

## 154 —MY FAWN

THE wanton troopers riding by  
Have shot my fawn, and it will die  
Ungentle men ! They cannot thrive  
Who killed thee Thou ne'er didst, alive,  
Them any harm, alas ! nor could  
Thy death to them do any good  
I'm sure I never wished them ill,  
Nor do I for all this, nor will  
But, if my simple prayers may yet  
Prevail with Heaven to forget  
Thy murder, I will join my tears  
Rather than fail But, O my fears !  
It cannot die so Heaven's King  
Keeps register of everything,  
And nothing may we use in vain,  
Even beasts must be with justice slain,

Else men are made their deodands <sup>1</sup>  
Though they should wash their guilty hands  
In this warm life-blood, which doth part  
From thine, and wound me to the heart,  
Yet could they not be clean their stain  
Is dyed in such a purple grain,  
There is not such another in  
The world to offer for their sin

Inconstant Sylvio, when yet  
I had not found him counterfeit,  
One morning, I remember well,  
Tied in this silver chain and bell,  
Gave it to me nay, and I know  
What he said then—I'm sure I do  
Saith he, "Look how your huntsman here  
Hath taught a fawn to hunt his deer"  
But Sylvio soon had me beguiled  
This waxed tame, while he grew wild,  
And, quite regardless of my smart,  
Left me his fawn, but took his heart

Thencefoith I set myself to play  
My solitary time away  
With this, and very well content  
Could so mine idle life have spent,  
For it was full of sport, and light  
Of foot and heart, and did invite  
Me to its game it seemed to bless  
Itself in me How could I less  
Than love it? O I cannot be  
Unkind to a beast that loveth me!

<sup>1</sup> A legal term, applied originally to chattels which had caused a death, and were consequently *given to God*, or applied to religious uses

Had it lived long, I do not know  
Whether it, too, might have done so  
As Sylvio did, his gifts might be  
Perhaps as false, or more, than he  
For I am sure, for aught that I  
Could in so short a time espy,  
Thy love was far more better than  
The love of false and cruel man

With sweetest milk and sugar first  
I it at mine own fingers nursed,  
And as it grew so every day  
It waxed more white and sweet than they  
It had so sweet a breath<sup>1</sup> and oft  
I blushed to see its foot more soft  
And white, shall I say than my hand?<sup>2</sup>  
Than any lady's of the land<sup>1</sup>  
It was a wondrous thing how fleet  
Twas on those little silver feet  
With what a pretty skipping grace  
It oft would challenge me the race,  
And when 't had left me far away,  
'Twould stay, and run again, and stay,  
For it was nimbler much than hinds,  
And trod as if on the four winds

I have a garden of my own,  
But so with roses overgrown,  
And lilies, that you would it guess  
To be a little wilderness,  
And all the spring-time of the year  
It lovèd only to be there  
Among the beds of lilies I  
Have sought it oft, where it should lie,

Yet could not, till itself would rise,  
Find it, although before mine eyes ,  
For in the flaxen lilies' shade  
It like a bank of lilies laid  
Upon the roses it would feed  
Until its lips ev'n seemed to bleed ,  
And then to me 'twould boldly trip,  
And print those roses on my lip  
But all its chief delight was still  
On roses thus itself to fill ,  
And its pure virgin limbs to fold  
In whitest sheets of lilies cold  
Had it lived long, it would have been  
Lilies without, roses within

A MARVELL

155 —I REMEMBER, I REMEMBER

I REMEMBER, I remember,  
The house where I was born ,  
The little window where the sun  
Came peeping in at morn  
He never came a wink too soon,  
Nor brought too long a day,—  
But now, I often wish the night  
Had borne my breath away !

I remember, I remember,  
The roses, red and white,  
The violets and the lily-cups,  
Those flowers made of light !

The lilacs where the robin built,  
And where my brother set  
The laburnum on his birthday,—  
The tree is living yet !

I remember, I remember,  
Where I was used to swing,  
And thought the air must rush as fresh  
To swallows on the wing  
My spout flew in feathers then,  
That is so heavy now,—  
And summer pools could hardly cool  
The fever on my brow !

I remember, I remember  
The fir-trees dark and high,  
I used to think their slender tops  
Were close against the sky  
It was a childish ignorance,  
But now 'tis little joy  
To know I'm further off from Heaven  
Than when I was a boy

T HOOD

156 —PEGASUS<sup>1</sup> IN POUND

ONCE into a quiet village,  
Without haste and without heed,  
In the golden prime of morning,  
Strayed the poet's wingèd steed

<sup>1</sup> The horse of the Muses  
S



It was Autumn, and incessant  
Piped the quails from shocks and sheaves ,  
And, like living coals, the apples  
Burned among the withering leaves

Loud the clamorous bell was ringing  
From its belfry gaunt and grim ,  
'Twas the daily call to labour,  
Not a triumph meant for him

Not the less he saw the landscape,  
In its gleaming vapour veiled ,  
Not the less he breathed the odours  
That the dying leaves exhaled

Thus, upon the village common,  
By the school-boys he was found,  
And the wise men, in their wisdom,  
Put him straightway into pound

Then the sombre village crier,  
Ringing loud his brazen bell,  
Wandered down the street proclaiming  
There was an estray to sell

And the curious country people,  
Rich and poor, and young and old,  
Came in haste to see this wondrous  
Wingèd steed, with mane of gold

Thus the day passed, and the evening  
Fell, with vapours cold and dim ,  
But it brought no food nor shelter,  
Brought no straw nor stall, for him

Patiently, and still expectant,  
Looked he through the wooden bars,  
Saw the moon rise o'er the landscape,  
Saw the tranquil, patient stars,

Till at length the bell at midnight  
Sounded from its dark abode,  
And, from out a neighbouring farmyard,  
Loud the cock Alectryon crowed

Then, with nostrils wide distended,  
Breaking from his iron chain,  
And unfolding far his pinions,  
To those stars he soared again

On the morrow, when the village  
Woke to all its toil and care,  
Lo ! the strange steed had departed,  
And they knew not when nor where

But they found, upon the greensward  
Where his struggling hoofs had trod,  
Pure and bright, a fountain flowing  
From the hoof-marks in the sod

From that hour, the fount unfailing  
Gladdens the whole region round,  
Strengthening all who drink its waters,  
While it soothes them with its sound

H W LONGFELLOW

## 157 — "BREAK, BREAK"

BREAK, break, break,  
On thy cold gray stones, O Sea !  
And I would that my tongue could utter  
The thoughts that arise in me

O well for the fisherman's boy,  
That he shouts with his sister at play !  
O well for the sailor lad,  
That he sings in his boat on the bay !

And the stately ships go on  
To their haven under the hill ,  
But O for the touch of a vanished hand,  
And the sound of a voice that is still !

Break, break, break,  
At the foot of thy crags, O Sea !  
But the tender grace of a day that is dead  
Will never come back to me

TENNYSON

## 158 — TO A SKYLARK

HAIL to thee, blithe spirit !  
Bird thou never wert,—  
That from heaven, or near it,  
Pourest thy full heart  
In profuse strains of unpremeditated art

Higher still and higher  
From the earth thou springest  
Like a cloud of fire,  
The blue deep thou wingest,  
And singing still dost soar, and soaring ever singest

In the golden lightning  
Of the sunken sun,  
O'er which clouds are brightening,  
Thou dost float and run,  
Like an unbodied joy whose race is just begun

The pale purple even  
Melts around thy flight,  
Like a star of heaven,  
In the broad day-light  
Thou art unseen, but yet I hear thy shrill delight,—

Keen as are the arrows  
Of that silver sphere,  
Whose intense lamp narrows  
In the white dawn clear,  
Until we hardly see, we feel that it is there

All the earth and air  
With thy voice is loud,  
As, when night is bare,  
From one lonely cloud  
The moon rains out her beams, and heaven is  
overflowed

What thou art we know not,  
What is most like thee?  
From rainbow clouds there flow not  
Drops so bright to see,  
As from thy presence showers a rain of melody

Like a poet hidden  
In the light of thought,  
Singing hymns unbidden,  
Till the world is wrought  
To sympathy with hopes and fears it heeded not

Like a high-born maiden  
In a palace tower,  
Soothing her love-laden  
Soul in secret hour  
With music sweet as love, which overflows her  
bower

Like a glow-worm golden  
In a dell of dew,  
Scattering unbeholden  
Its aerial hue  
Among the flowers and grass, which screen it  
from the view

Like a rose embowered  
In its own green leaves,  
By warm winds deflowered,  
Till the scent it gives  
Makes faint with too much sweet these heavy-  
winged thieves

Sound of vernal showers  
On the twinkling grass,  
Rain-awakened flowers,  
All that ever was  
Joyous, and clear, and fresh, thy music doth  
surpass

Teach us, spite or bud,  
What sweet thoughts are thine '  
I have never heard  
Praise of love or wine  
That panted forth a flood of rapture so divine

Chorus Hymenæal,  
Or triumphal chaunt,  
Matched with thine would be all  
But an empty vaunt,  
A thing wherein we feel there is some hidden  
want

What objects are the fountains  
Of thy happy strain ?  
What fields, or waves, or mountains ?  
What shapes of sky or plain ?  
What love of thine own kind ? what ignorance of  
pain ?

With thy clear keen joyance  
Languor cannot be  
Shadow of annoyance  
Never came near thee  
Thou lovest , but ne'er knew love's sad satiety

Waking or asleep,  
Thou of death must deem  
Things more true and deep  
Than we mortals dream,  
Or how could thy notes flow in such a crystal  
stream ?

We look before and after,  
 And pine for what is not  
 Our sincerest laughter  
 With some pain is fraught,  
 Our sweetest songs are those that tell of saddest  
 thought

Yet if we could scorn  
 Hate, and pride, and fear,  
 If we were things born  
 Not to shed a tear,  
 I know not how thy joy we ever should come  
 near

Better than all measures  
 Of delightful sound,  
 Better than all treasures  
 That in books are found,  
 Thy skill to poet were, thou scorner of the ground !

Teach me half the gladness  
 That thy brain must know,  
 Such harmonious madness  
 From my lips would flow,  
 The world should listen then, as I am listening now !

P B SHELLEY

### 159 —THE PULLEY

WHEN God at first made man,  
 Having a glass of blessings standing by,  
 "Let us," said He, "pour on him all we can,  
 Let the world's riches, which dispersèd lie,  
 Contract into a span "

So strength first made a way,  
Then beauty flowed, then wisdom, honour, pleasure,  
When almost all was out, God made a stay,  
Perceiving that, alone of all His treasure  
Rest in the bottom lay

"For if I should," said He,  
"Bestow this jewel also on My creature,  
He would adore My gifts instead of Me,  
And rest in Nature, not the God of Nature,  
So both should losers be

"Yet let him keep the rest,  
But keep them with repining restlessness,  
Let him be rich and weary, that at least  
If goodness lead him not, yet weariness  
May toss him to My breast"

G HERBERT

160 —THE DYING SWAN

THE plain was grassy, wild and bare,  
Wide, wild, and open to the air,  
Which had built up everywhere  
An under-roof of doleful gray  
With an inner voice the river ran,  
Adown it floated a dying swan,  
And loudly did lament  
It was the middle of the day  
Ever the weary wind went on,  
And took the reed-tops as it went



Some blue peaks in the distance rose,  
And white against the cold-white sky,  
Shone out their crowning snows  
One willow over the river wept,  
And shook the wave as the wind did sigh ,  
Above in the wind was the swallow,  
Chasing itself at its own wild will,  
And far thro' the marsh green and still  
The tangled water-courses slept,  
Shot over with purple, and green, and yellow

The wild swan's death-hymn took the soul  
Of that waste place with joy  
Hidden in sorrow at first to the ear  
The warble was low, and full and clear ,  
And floating about the under-sky,  
Prevailing in weakness, the coronach stole  
Sometimes afar, and sometimes anear ,  
But anon her awful jubilant voice,  
With a music strange and manifold,  
Flow'd forth on a carol free and bold ,  
As when a mighty people rejoice  
With shawms, and with cymbals, and harps of gold,  
And the tumult of their acclaim is roll'd  
Thro' the open gates of the city afar,  
To the shepherd who watcheth the evening star  
And the creeping mosses and clambering weeds,  
And the willow-branches hoar and dank,  
And the wavy swell of the sighing reeds,  
And the wave-worn horns of the echoing bank,  
And the silvery marsh-flowers that throng  
The desolate creeks and pools among,  
Were flooded over with eddying song

TENNYSON

## 161 —THE DEMON SHIP

'Twas off the Wash—the sun went down—the sea  
looked black and grim,  
For stormy clouds, with murky fleece, were muster-  
ing at the brim,  
Titanic shades ' enormous gloom '—as if the solid  
night  
Of Erebus rose suddenly to seize upon the light ' !  
It was a time for mariners to bear a wary eye,  
With such a dark conspiracy between the sea and  
sky ' !

Down went my helm—close reefed—the tack held  
freely in my hand—  
With ballast snug—I put about, and scudded for  
the land  
Loud hissed the sea beneath her lea—my little  
boat flew fast,  
But faster still the rushing storm came borne upon  
the blast  
Lord ' what a roaring hurricane beset the straining  
sail ' !  
What furious sleet, with level drift, and fierce  
assaults of hail ' !  
What darksome caverns yawned before, what  
jagged steeps behind ' !  
Like battle-steeds, with foamy manes, wild tossing  
in the wind  
Each after each sank down astern, exhausted in  
the chase,  
But where it sank another rose and galloped in its  
place ,

As black as night—they turned to white, and cast  
against the cloud  
A snowy sheet, as if each surge upturned a sailor's  
shroud  
Still flew my boat, alas ! alas ! her course was  
nearly run ,  
Behold yon fatal billow rise—ten billows heaped  
in one !  
With fearful speed the dreary mass came rolling,  
rolling fast,  
As if the scooping sea contained one only wave at  
last  
Still on it came, with horrid roar, a swift pursuing  
grave ,  
It seemed as though some cloud had turned its  
hugeness to a wave !  
Its briny sleet began to beat beforehand in my  
face—  
I felt the rearward keel begin to climb its swelling  
base  
I saw its alpine hoary head impending over mine,  
Another pulse—and down it rushed—an avalanche  
of brine !  
Brief pause had I, on God to cry, or think of wife  
and home ,  
The waters closed—and when I shrieked, I shrieked  
below the foam !  
Beyond that rush I have no hint of any after  
deed—  
For I was tossing on the waste, as senseless as a  
weed

✱

‘Where am I ?—in the breathing world, or in the  
world of death ?’

With sharp and sudden pang I drew another birth  
of breath ,  
My eyes drank in a doubtful light, my ears a  
doubtful sound—  
And was that ship a *real* ship whose tackle seemed  
around ?  
A moon, as if the earthly moon, was shining up  
aloft ,  
But were those beams the very beams that I had  
seen so oft ?  
A face, that mocked the human face, before me  
watched alone ,  
But were those eyes the eyes of man that looked  
against my own ?  
Oh, never may the moon again disclose me such  
a sight  
As met my gaze, when first I gazed, on that  
accursèd night !  
I've seen a thousand horrid shapes begot of fierce  
extremes  
Of fever , and most frightful things have haunted  
in my dreams—  
Hyenas—cats—blood-loving bats—and apes with  
hateful stare—  
Pernicious snakes, and shaggy bulls—the lion, and  
she-bear—  
Strong enemies, with Judas looks, of treachery and  
spite—  
Detested features, hardly dimmed and banished  
by the light !  
Pale-sheeted ghosts, with gory locks, upstarting  
from their tombs—  
All phantasies and images that flit in midnight  
glooms—

Hags, goblins, demons, lemures, have made me all  
aghast,—  
But nothing like that Grimly One who stood beside  
the mast !

His cheek was black—his brow was black—his  
eyes and hair as dark  
His hand was black, and where it touched, it left  
a sable mark ,  
His throat was black, his vest the same, and when  
I looked beneath,  
His breast was black,—all, all was black, except  
his grinning teeth  
His sooty crew were like in hue, as black as Afric  
slaves !  
Oh horror ! e'en the ship was black that ploughed  
the inky waves !

“Alas !” I cried, “for love of truth and blessed  
mercy's sake,  
Where am I ? in what dreadful ship ? upon what  
dreadful lake ?  
What shape is that, so very grim, and black as  
any coal ?  
It is Mahound, the Evil One, and he has gained  
my soul !  
Oh, mother dear ! my tender nurse ! dear meadows  
that beguiled  
My happy days, when I was yet a little sinless  
child,—  
My mother dear, my native fields, I never more  
shall see  
I'm sailing in the Devil's Ship, upon the Devil's  
Sea !”

Loud laughed that Sable Mariner, and loudly in  
return  
His sooty crew sent forth a laugh that rang from  
stem to stern—  
A dozen pair of grimly cheeks were crumpled on  
the nonce—  
As many sets of grinning teeth came shining out  
at once  
A dozen gloomy shapes at once enjoyed the  
merry fit,  
With shriek and yell, and oaths as well, like  
Demons of the Pit  
They crowed their fill, and then the Chief made  
answer for the whole,—  
“Our skins,” said he, “are black, ye see, because  
we carry coal,  
You’ll find your mother sure enough, and see your  
native fields—  
For this here ship has picked you up—the Mary  
Ann of Shields!”

T HOOD

## 162 —SONG OF PAN

FROM the forests and highlands  
We come, we come,  
From the river-girt islands,  
Where loud waves are dumb  
Listening to my sweet pipings  
The wind in the reeds and the rushes,  
The bees on the bells of thyme,  
The birds on the myrtle bushes,

The cicale<sup>1</sup> above in the lime,  
 And the lizards below in the grass,  
 Were as silent as ever old Tmolus<sup>2</sup> was,  
     Listening to my sweet pipings

Liquid Peneus was flowing,  
     And all dark Tempe lay  
 In Pelion's shadow, outgrowing  
     The light of the dying day,  
     Speeded by my sweet pipings  
 The Sileni,<sup>3</sup> and Sylvans, and Fauns,  
     And the Nymphs of the woods and waves,  
 To the edge of the moist river-lawns,  
     And the brink of the dewy caves,  
 And all that did then attend and follow  
 Were silent with love, as you now, Apollo,  
     With envy of my sweet pipings

I sang of the dancing stars,  
     I sang of the dædal<sup>4</sup> Earth,  
 And of Heaven—and the Giant Wars,  
     And Love, and Death, and Birth,—  
     And then I changed my pipings,—  
 Singing how down the vale of Menalus  
     I pursued a maiden and clasped a reed  
 Gods and men, we are all deluded thus<sup>1</sup>  
     It breaks in our bosom and then we bleed  
 All wept, as I think both ye now would,  
 If envy or age had not frozen your blood,  
     At the sorrow of my sweet pipings

P B SHELLEY

<sup>1</sup> Italian for *cicada*, an insect that lives in trees, and is remarkable for the extraordinary sounds it emits

<sup>2</sup> A mountain god, who decided the musical contest between Pan and Apollo   <sup>3</sup> Satyrs   <sup>4</sup> Wrought with skill

163 —IT IS NOT GROWING LIKE A TREE

It is not growing like a tree  
In bulk, doth make Man better be,  
Or standing long an oak, three hundred year,  
To fall a log at last, dry, bald, and sear  
    A lily of a day  
    Is fairer far in May,  
Although it fall and die that night—  
It was the plant and flower of Light  
In small proportions we just beauties see,  
And in short measures life may perfect be  
                                BEN JONSON

164 —A GREYPORT LEGEND

THEY ran through the streets of the sea-port town  
They peered from the decks of the ships that lay  
The cold sea-fog that came whitening down  
Was never as cold or white as they  
    " Ho, Starbuck and Pinckney and Tenterden !  
    Run for your shallops, gather your men,  
    Scatter your boats on the lower bay "

Good cause for fear ! In the thick mid-day  
The hulk that lay by the rotting pier,  
Filled with the children in happy play  
Parted its moorings, and drifted clear,—  
    Drifted clear beyond reach or call,—  
    Thirteen children they were in all,—  
    All adrift in the lower bay !



Said a hard-faced skipper, "God help us all !  
She will not float till the turning tide !"  
Said his wife, "My darling will hear *my* call,  
Whether in sea or Heaven she bide "  
And she lifted a quavering voice and high,  
Wild and strange as a sea-bird's cry,  
Till they shuddered and wondered at her  
side

The fog drove down on each labouring crew,  
Veiled each from each and the sky and shore  
There was not a sound but the breath they drew,  
And the lap of water and creak of oar ,  
And they felt the breath of the downs fresh  
blown  
O'er leagues of clover and cold gray stone,  
But not from the lips that had gone before

They come no more But they tell the tale,  
That, when fogs are thick on the harbour reef,  
The mackerel fishers shorten sail,  
For the signal they know will bring relief  
For the voices of children, still at play  
In a phantom hulk that drifts away  
Through channels whose waters never fail

It is but a foolish shipman's tale,  
A theme for a poet's idle page ,  
But still, when the mists of doubt prevail,  
And we lie becalmed by the shores of Age,  
We hear from the misty troubled shore  
The voice of the children gone before  
Drawing the soul to its anchorage

BRET HARTE

## 165 —MAN AND NATURE

I HEARD a thousand blended notes,  
While in a grove I sate reclined,  
In that sweet mood when pleasant thoughts  
Bring sad thoughts to the mind

To her fair works did Nature link  
The human soul that through me ran,  
And much it grieved my heart to think  
What man has made of man

Through primrose tufts, in that sweet bower,  
The periwinkle trailed its wreaths,  
And 'tis my faith that every flower  
Enjoys the air it breathes

The birds around me hopped and played,  
Their thoughts I cannot measure —  
But the least motion that they made,  
It seemed a thrill of pleasure

The budding twigs spread out their fan,  
To catch the breezy air,  
And I must think, do all I can,  
That there was pleasure there

From Heaven if this belief be sent,  
If such be Nature's holy plan,  
Have I not reason to lament  
What man has made of man?

W WORDSWORTH

## 166 —THE DRAGON-FLY

LIFE (priest and poet say) is but a dream  
I wish no happier one than to be laid  
Beneath some cool syringa's scented shade,  
Or wavy willow, by the running stream,  
Brimful of moral, where the dragon-fly  
Wanders as careless and content as I

Thanks for this fancy, insect-king  
Of purple crest and meshy wing !  
Who, with indifference, givest up  
The water-lily's golden cup,  
To come again and overlook  
What I am writing in my book  
Believe me, most who read the line  
Will read with hornier eyes than thine  
And yet their souls shall live for ever,  
And thine drop dead into the river  
—God pardon them, O insect-king,  
Who fancy so unjust a thing !

W S LANDOR

167 —AN INCIDENT OF THE FIRE AT  
HAMBURG

THE tower of old Saint Nicholas soared upward  
to the skies,  
Like some huge piece of Nature's make, the  
growth of centuries ,

INCIDENT OF THE FIRE AT HAMBURG 277

You could not deem its crowding spires a work of  
human art,  
They seemed to struggle lightward from a sturdy  
living heart

Not Nature's self more freely speaks in crystal or  
in oak,  
Than, through the pious builder's hand, in that  
gray pile she spoke ,  
And as from acorn springs the oak, so, freely and  
alone,  
Sprang from his heart this hymn to God, sung in  
obedient stone

It seemed a wondrous freak of chance, so perfect,  
yet so rough,  
A whim of Nature crystallised slowly in granite  
tough ,  
The thick spires yearned towards the sky in quaint  
harmonious lines,  
And in broad sunlight basked and slept, like a  
grove of blasted pines

Never did rock or stream or tree lay claim with  
better right  
To all the adorning sympathies of shadow and of  
light ,  
And, in that forest petrified, as forester there  
dwells  
Stout Herman, the old sacristan, sole lord of all  
its bells

Surge leaping after surge, the fire roared onward  
red as blood,

278 INCIDENT OF THE FIRE AT HAMBURG

Till half of Hamburg lay engulfed beneath the  
eddyng flood  
For miles away the fiery spray poured down its  
deadly rain,  
And back and forth the billows sucked, and  
paused, and burst again

From square to square with tiger leaps panted  
the lustful fire,  
The air to leeward shuddered with the gasps of  
its desire,  
And church and palace which even now stood  
whelmed but to the knee  
Lift their black roofs like breakers lone amid the  
whirling sea

Up in his tower old Herman sat and watched with  
quiet look,  
His soul had trusted God too long to be at last  
forsook  
He could not fear, for surely God a pathway  
would unfold  
Through this red sea for faithful hearts, as once  
He did of old

But scarcely can he cross himself, or on his good  
saint call,  
Before the sacrilegious flood o'erleaped the church-  
yard wall,  
And, ere a *Pater*<sup>1</sup> half was said 'mid smoke and  
crackling glare,  
His island tower scarce juts its head above the  
wide despair

<sup>1</sup> Pater Noster, Lord's Prayer

Upon the peril's desperate peak his heart stood  
up sublime  
His first thought was for God above, his next was  
for his chime  
"Sing now and make your voices heard in hymns  
of praise," cried he,  
"As did the Israelites of old, safe walking through  
the sea !

"Through this red sea our God hath made the  
pathway safe to shore ,  
Our promised land stands full in sight , shout now  
as ne'er before !"  
And as the tower came crashing down, the bells,  
in clear accord,  
Pealed forth the grand old German hymn,—“All  
good souls, praise the Lord !”

J R LOWELL

168 —SONG TO SABRINA <sup>1</sup>

SABRINA fair,  
Listen where thou art sitting  
Under the glassy, cool, translucent wave,  
In twisted braids of lilies knitting  
The loose train of thy amber-dropping hair ,  
Listen for dear honour's sake,  
Goddess of the silver lake,  
Listen and save !

<sup>1</sup> The Goddess of the Severn

Listen, and appear to us,  
 In name of great Oceanus,<sup>1</sup>  
 By the earth-shaking Neptune's mace,  
 And Tethys' <sup>2</sup> grave majestic pace ,  
 By hoary Nereus' <sup>3</sup> wrinkled look,  
 And the Carpathian <sup>4</sup> wizard's <sup>5</sup> hook ,  
 By scaly Triton's <sup>6</sup> winding shell,  
 And old soothsaying Glaucus' <sup>7</sup> spell ,  
 By Leucothea's <sup>8</sup> lovely hands,  
 And her son <sup>9</sup> that rules the strands ,  
 By Thetis' <sup>10</sup> tinsel <sup>11</sup> slippered feet,  
 And the songs of Sirens sweet ,  
 By dead Parthenope's <sup>12</sup> dear tomb,  
 And fair Ligea's <sup>13</sup> golden comb,  
 Wherewith she sits on diamond rocks  
 Sleeking her soft alluring locks ,  
 By all the nymphs that nightly dance  
 Upon thy streams with wily glance ,  
 Rise, rise, and heave thy rosy head  
 From thy coral-paven bed,  
 And bridle in thy headlong wave,  
 Till thou our summons answered have  
 Listen and save !  
 J MILTON

<sup>1</sup> A sea god, subject to Neptune      <sup>2</sup> Wife of Oceanus

<sup>3</sup> Sea gods, subject to Neptune      The wizard is Proteus

<sup>4</sup> From Carpathus, in the Mediterranean

<sup>5</sup> Ino, changed into a sea-deity

<sup>6</sup> Palaemon, identified with Portunus, the Roman god of  
harbours

<sup>7</sup> Daughter of Oceanus

<sup>8</sup> From *étincelle*, in allusion to the sparkling of the water

<sup>9</sup> Sirens

## 169 —THE EVE OF SAINT MARK

## A FRAGMENT

UPON a Sabbath-day it fell ,  
Twice holy was the Sabbath-bell,  
That called the folk to evening prayer ,  
The city streets were clean and fair  
From wholesome drench of April rains ,  
And, on the western window-panes  
The chilly sunset faintly told  
Of unmatured green valleys cold,  
Of the green thorny bloomless hedge,  
Of rivers new with spring-tide sedge,  
Of primroses by sheltered rills,  
And daisies on the aguish hills  
Twice holy was the Sabbath-bell  
The silent streets were crowded well  
With staid and pious companies,  
Warm from their fireside orat'ries ,  
And moving, with demurest air,  
To even-song, and vesper prayer  
Each archèd porch, and entry low,  
Was filled with patient folk and slow,  
With whispers hush, and shuffling feet,  
While played the organ loud and sweet

The bells had ceased, the prayers begun,  
And Bertha had not yet half done  
A curious volume, patched and torn,  
That all day long, from earliest morn,  
Had taken captive her two eyes,  
Among its golden broideries ,  
Perplexed her with a thousand things,—  
The stars of Heaven, and angels' wings,



Martyrs in a fiery blaze,  
Azure saints and silver rays,  
Moses' breastplate, and the seven  
Candlesticks John saw in Heaven,  
The wingèd Lion of Saint Mark,  
And the Covenantal Ark,  
With its many mysteries,  
Cherubim and golden mice  
Bertha was a maiden fair,  
Dwelling in the old Minster-square ,  
From her fireside she could see  
Sidelong, its rich antiquity,  
Far as the Bishop's garden-wall ,  
Where sycamores and elm-trees tall,  
Full leaved, the forest had outstript,  
By no sharp north-wind ever nipt,  
So sheltered by the mighty pile  
Bertha arose, and read awhile,  
With forehead 'gainst the window-pane  
Again she tried, and then again,  
Until the dusk eve left her dark  
Upon the legend of Saint Mark  
From plaited lawn-frill, fine and thin,  
She lifted up her soft warm chin,  
With aching neck and swimming eyes  
And dazed with saintly imageries

All was gloom, and silent all,  
Save now and then the still foot-fall  
Of one returning homewards late,  
Past the echoing Minster-gate  
The clamorous daws, that all the day  
Above tree-tops and towers play,  
Pair by pair had gone to rest,  
Each in its ancient belfry nest,

Where asleep they fall betimes,  
To music and the drowsy chimes

All was silent, all was gloom,  
Abroad and in the homely room  
Down she sat, poor cheated soul !  
And struck a lamp from the dismal coal ,  
Leaned forward, with bright drooping hair  
And slant book, full against the glaie  
Her shadow, in uneasy guise,  
Hovered about, a giant size,  
On ceiling-beam and old oak chair,  
The parrot's cage, and panel square ,  
And the warm angled winter-screen,  
On which were many monsters seen  
Called doves of Siam, Lima mice,  
And legless birds of Paradise,  
Macaw, and tender Avadavat,<sup>1</sup>  
And silken-furred Angora cat  
Untired she read , her shadow still  
Glowered about, as it would fill  
The room with wildest forms and shades,  
As though some ghostly Queen of Spades  
Had come to mock behind her back,  
And dance, and ruffle her garments black  
Untired she read the legend page,  
Of holy Mark, from youth to age,  
On land, on sea, in pagan chains,  
Rejoicing for his many pains  
Sometimes the learned eremite,  
With golden star, or dagger bright,  
Referred to pious poesies  
Written in smallest crow-quill size

<sup>1</sup> An Indian song bird

Beneath the text , and thus the rhyme  
 Was parcelled out from time to time  
 —“ Als <sup>1</sup> writith he of swevenis <sup>2</sup>  
 Men have beforne they wake in bliss,  
 Whaune that his friendes thinke him bound  
 In crimpèd shroude farre under grounde ,  
 And how a litling child mote be  
 A saint er its nativitie,  
 Gif that the modre (God her blesse <sup>1</sup>)  
 Kepen in solitarnesse,  
 And kissen devoute the holy croce  
 Of Goddes love, and Sathan's force,—  
 He writith , and thinges many mo  
 Of swiche thinges I may not show,  
 But I must tellen verilie  
 Somdel <sup>3</sup> of Saintè Cécilie,  
 And chieflie what he aucterethe  
 Of Saintè Marke's life and dethe ”

At length her constant eyelids come  
 Upon the fervent martyrdom ,  
 Then lastly to his holy shrine,  
 Exalt among the tapers' shine  
 At Venice \* \* \*

J KEATS

# 170 —A FIRST WALK IN SPRING

WHEN Summer took in hand the Winter to assail,  
 With force of might and virtue great his stormy  
     blasts to quail,  
 And when he clothèd fair the Earth about with  
     green,

<sup>1</sup> Also

<sup>2</sup> Dreams

<sup>3</sup> Something

And every tree new garmented that pleasure was  
to seene,<sup>1</sup>

Mine heart 'gan new revive, and changèd blood  
did stir

Me to withdraw my winter woes, that kept within  
the door

“Abroad,” quoth my desire, “assay to set thy  
foot

Where thou shalt find the savour sweet, for sprung  
is every root,

And to thy health, if thou wert sick in any case,  
Nothing more good than in the Spring the air to  
feel a space

There shalt thou hear and see all kinds of birds  
y-wrought

Well tune their voice with warble small, as Nature  
hath them taught'

Thus pricked me my lust the sluggish house to  
leave,

And for my health I thought it best such counsel  
to receive

So on a morrow forth, unwist of any wight,

I went, to prove how well it would my heavy  
burden light,

And when I felt the air so pleasant round about,

Lord! to myself how glad I was that I had gotten  
out!

There might I see how Ver had every blossom  
hent,

And eke the new-betrothèd birds y-coupled how  
they went,

And in their songs methought they thankèd  
Nature much,

<sup>1</sup> See

That by her license all that year to love their hap  
     was such,  
 Right as they could devise to choose them feres<sup>1</sup>  
     throughout  
 With much rejoicing to their Lord thus flew they  
     all about  
                     H HOWARD (Earl of Surrey)

## 171 —KUBLA KHAN

IN Xanadu did Kubla Khan  
 A stately pleasure-dome decree,  
 Where Alph, the sacred river, ran  
 Through caverns measureless to man  
     Down to a sunless sea  
 So twice five miles of fertile ground  
 With walls and towers were girdled round  
 And there were gardens bright with sinuous rills  
 Where blossomed many an incense-bearing tree,  
 And here were forests ancient as the hills,  
 Enfolding sunny spots of greenery  
  
 But O, that deep romantic charm which slanted  
 Down the green hill athwart a cedarn cover!  
 A savage place! as holy and enchanted  
 As e'er beneath a waning moon was haunted  
 By woman wailing for her demon-lover!  
 And from this chasm, with ceaseless turmoil  
     seething,  
 As if this earth in fast thick pants were breathing,  
 A mighty fountain momently was forced,  
 Amid whose swift half-intermitted burst  
 Huge fragments vaulted like rebounding hail,

<sup>1</sup> Mates

Or chaffy grain beneath the thresher's flail ,  
And 'mid these dancing rocks at once and ever  
It flung up momentarily the sacred river  
Five miles meandering with a mazy motion  
Through wood and dale the sacred river ran,  
Then reached the caverns measureless to man,  
And sank in tumult to a lifeless ocean  
And 'mid this tumult Kubla heard from far  
Ancestral voices prophesying war !

    The shadow of the dome of pleasure  
    Floated midway on the waves ,  
    Where was heard the mingled measure  
    From the fountain and the caves

It was a miracle of rare device,  
A sunny pleasure-dome with caves of ice !

    A damsel with a dulcimer  
    In a vision once I saw  
    It was an Abyssinian maid,  
    And on her dulcimer she played,  
    Singing of Mount Abora  
    Could I revive within me  
    Her symphony and song,

    To such a deep delight 'twould win me

That with music loud and long  
I would build that dome in air,  
That sunny dome ! those caves of ice !  
And all who heard should see them there,  
And all should cry, Beware, beware  
His flashing eyes, his floating hair !  
Weave a circle round him thrice,  
And close your eyes with holy dread ,  
For he on honey-dew hath fed,  
And drunk the milk of Paradise !

S T COLERIDGE

## 172 —THE RAINBOW

My heart leaps up when I behold  
A Rainbow in the sky  
So was it when my life began ,  
So is it now I am a Man ,  
So be it when I shall grow old,  
Or let me die !  
The Child is Father of the Man ,  
And I could wish my days to be  
Bound each to each by natural piety  
W WORDSWORTH

## 173 —UNDER THE VIOLETS

HER hands are cold , her face is white,  
No more her pulses come and go ,  
Her eyes are shut to life and light ,—  
Fold the white vesture, snow on snow,  
And lay her where the violets blow  
  
But not beneath a graven stone,  
To plead for tears with alien eyes ,  
A slender cross of wood alone  
Shall say that here a maiden lies  
In peace beneath the peaceful skies  
  
And gray old trees of hugest limb  
Shall wheel their circling shadows round  
To make the scorching sunlight dim  
That drinks the greenness from the ground,  
And drops their dead leaves on her mound

When o'er their boughs the squirrels run,  
And through their leaves the robins call,  
And, ripening in the autumn sun,  
The acorns and the chestnuts fall,  
Doubt not that she will heed them all

For her the morning choir shall sing  
Its matins from the branches high,  
And every minstrel-voice of spring  
That trills beneath the April sky  
Shall greet her with its earliest cry

When, turning round their dial-track,  
Eastward the lengthening shadows pass,  
Her little mourners, clad in black,  
The crickets, sliding through the grass,  
Shall pipe for her an evening mass

At last the rootlets of the trees  
Shall find the prison where she lies,  
And bear the buried dust they seize  
In leaves and blossoms to the skies  
So may the soul that warmed it rise !

If any, born of kindlier blood,  
Should ask, "What maiden lies below ?"  
Say only this "A tender bud,  
That tried to blossom in the snow,  
Lies withered where the violets blow "

O W HOLMES

174 —TO SPRING

SWEETLY-BREATHING vernal air,  
That with kind warmth dost repair

U



Winter's ruins , from whose breast  
 All the gums and spice of th' East  
 Borrow their perfumes , whose eye  
 Gilds the morn and clears the sky ,  
 Whose dishevelled tresses shed  
 Pearls upon the violet bed ,  
 On whose brow, with calm smiles dressed,  
 The halcyon<sup>1</sup> sits and builds her nest ,  
 Beauty, youth, and endless Spring  
 Dwell upon thy rosy wing ,  
 Thou, if stormy Boreas<sup>2</sup> throws  
 Down whole forests when he blows,  
 With a pregnant flowery birth  
 Canst refresh the teeming earth  
 If he nip the early bud,  
 If he blast what's fair or good,  
 If he scatter our choice flowers,  
 If he shake our hills or bowers,  
 If his rude breath threaten us ,  
 Thou canst stroke great Eolus,<sup>3</sup>  
 And from him the grace obtain  
 To bind him in an iron chain

T CAREW

## 175 — THEY ARE ALL GONE

THEY are all gone into the world of light,  
 And I alone sit lingering here !  
 Their very memory is fair and bright,  
 And my sad thoughts doth clear

<sup>1</sup> Kingfisher<sup>2</sup> The North Wind<sup>3</sup> The King of the Winds

It glows and glitters in my cloudy breast,  
Like stars upon some gloomy grove—  
Or those faint beams in which this hill is drest  
After the sun's remove

I see them walking in an air of glory,  
Whose life doth trample on my days—  
My days which are at best but dull and hoary,  
Mere glimmering and decays

O holy hope, and high humility—  
High as the heavens above !  
These are your walks, and you have showed  
them me  
To kindle my cold love

Dear beauteous death—the jewel of the just—  
Shining nowhere but in the dark !  
What mysteries do lie beyond thy dust,  
Could man outlook that mark !

He that hath found some fledged bird's nest  
may know,  
At first sight, if the bird be flown ,  
But what fair dell or grove he sings in now,  
That is to him unknown

And yet, as angels in some brighter dreams  
Call to the soul when man doth sleep,  
So some strange thoughts transcend our wonted  
themes,  
And into glory peep

If a star were confined into a tomb,  
Her captive flames must needs burn there ,

292 THE GRASSHOPPER AND THE CRICKET

But when the hand that locked her up gives  
room

She'll shine through all the sphere

O Father of eternal life, and all

Created glories under Thee !

Resume Thy spirit from this world of thiall

Into true liberty

Either disperse these mists, which blot and fill

My perspective<sup>1</sup> still as they pass,

Or else remove me hence unto that hill

Where I shall need no glass

H VAUGHAN

176 —THE GRASSHOPPER AND THE  
CRICKET

THE poetry of earth is never dead

When all the birds are faint with the hot sun,

And hide in cooling trees, a voice will run

From hedge to hedge about the new-mown mead ,

That is the Grasshopper's—he takes the lead

In summer luxury,—he has never done

With his delights , for when tired out with fun

He rests at ease beneath some pleasant weed

The poetry of earth is ceasing never

On a lone winter evening, when the frost

Has wrought a silence, from the stove there  
shrills

The Cricket's song, in warmth increasing ever,

And seems, to one in drowsiness half lost,

The Grasshopper's among some grassy hills

J KEATS

<sup>1</sup> An optical glass

177 —COME INTO THE GARDEN, MAUD

COME into the garden, Maud,  
For the black bat, night, has flown ,  
Come into the garden, Maud,  
I am here at the gate alone ,  
And the woodbine spices are wafted abroad,  
And the musk of the rose is blown

For a breeze of morning moves,  
And the planet of Love is on high,  
Beginning to faint in the light that she loves  
On a bed of daffodil sky,  
To faint in the light of the sun she loves,  
To faint in his light, and to die

All night have the roses heard  
The flute, violin, bassoon ,  
All night has the casement jessamine stirr'd  
To the dancers dancing in tune ,  
Till a silence fell with the waking bird,  
And a hush with the setting moon

I said to the lily, " There is but one  
With whom she has heart to be gay  
When will the dancers leave her alone ?  
She is weary of dance and play "   
Now half to the setting moon are gone,  
And half to the rising day ,  
Low on the sand and loud on the stone  
The last wheel echoes away.

I said to the rose, "The brief night goes  
 In babble and revel and wine  
 O young lord-lover, what sighs are those,  
 For one that will never be thine?  
 But mine, but mine," so I swore to the rose,  
 "For ever and ever, mine"

And the soul of the rose went into my blood,  
 As the music clash'd in the hall,  
 And long by the garden lake I stood,  
 For I heard your rivulet fall  
 From the lake to the meadow and on to the wood,  
 Our wood, that is dearer than all,

From the meadow your walks have left so sweet  
 That whenever a March-wind sighs  
 He sets the jewel-print of your feet  
 In violets blue as your eyes,  
 To the woody hollows in which we meet  
 And the valleys of Paradise

The slender acacia would not shake  
 One long milk-bloom on the tree,  
 The white lake-blossom fell into the lake  
 As the pimpernel dozed on the lea,  
 But the rose was awake all night for your sake,  
 Knowing your promise to me,  
 The lilies and roses were all awake,  
 They sigh'd for the dawn and thee

Queen rose of the rosebud garden of girls,  
 Come hither, the dances are done,  
 In gloss of satin and glimmer of pearls,  
 Queen lily and rose in one,

Shine out, little head, sunning over with curls,  
To the flowers, and be their sun

There has fallen a splendid tear  
From the passion-flower at the gate  
She is coming, my dove, my dear ,  
She is coming, my life, my fate ,  
The red rose cries, " She is near, she is near ,"  
And the white rose weeps, " She is late ,"  
The larkspur listens, " I hear, I hear ,"  
And the lily whispers, " I wait "

She is coming, my own, my sweet ,  
Were it ever so airy a tread,  
My heart would hear her and beat,  
Were it earth in an earthy bed ,  
My dust would hear her and beat,  
Had I lain for a century dead ,  
Would start and tremble under her feet,  
And blossom in purple and red

TENNYSON

178 —SLEEPING

WEEP you no more, sad fountains,  
What need you flow so fast ?  
Look how the snowy mountains  
Heaven's sun doth gently waste,  
But my sun's heavenly eyes  
View not your weeping,  
That now lies sleeping  
Softly, now softly lies  
Sleeping

Sleep is a reconciling—  
 A rest that peace begets,  
 Doth not the sun rise smiling,  
 When fair at even he sets?  
 Rest you then, rest, sad eyes,  
 Melt not in weeping,  
 While she lies sleeping  
 Softly, now softly lies  
 Sleeping

OLD MADRIGAL

179 —ASPIRATION

I WOULD fight the battle of the brave of old,  
 Die, and leave a story rich with deeds of gold  
 Sweet the death they courted in a deathless cause,  
 Soothed with songs of victory, and a world's  
 applause!

—Nay! the flower thou vauntest blossomed not  
 for them  
 Scorn they won for worship, thorns for diadem,  
 And the deeds that echoed through the after-days  
 Seemed to some that loved them best worthier  
 tears than praise

Have you seen the splendour where, on Alpine  
 snows,  
 All the vast pure whiteness trembles into rose?  
 Like the peace of God upon a soul forgiven,  
 So upon Earth's fairest thing falls the smile of  
 Heaven

Three I knew who loved it, who aspired to go  
From the drowsy lowlands to the heights of snow,  
Climbed with eager footsteps, under skies divine,  
By the milky glacier-stream, and through woods  
of pine

But the greenness faded on the stonier way,  
And the fragrant shadow in the glare of day  
Fiercely blazed the sunlight o'er the lengthening  
track  
Where the two went onward, and the one went  
back

On, with faltering footstep, till they change at  
last  
Shale for ice and boulder, blaze for wintry blast  
Heart-chilled and bewildered, witless where to  
go,—  
“I will take yon line of rock”—“And I, the  
drifted snow”

See, he tempts the snow-bridge, slips, and falls,  
and dies!  
Only pitying angels watch him where he lies,—  
In the blue depths buried, till the Gathering Day  
Brother give to brother, parted by the way

But the first, unknowing of his comrade's fate,  
Gains at last the summit, wearily and late  
One bare rock, encircled by the blinding mist,  
Where, to eyes that watched below, Earth and  
Heaven had kissed!



Straining through the dimness, faint and heart-  
 sick there,  
 Lo ! he sees where phantom-forms laugh at his  
 despair ,  
 Heights unreach'd and awful, hidden from below  
 " Fool ! that hast but climbed a step in our Stans  
 of Snow !"—

Ay, the quest was madness, and the trust a  
 dream !—

Yet I scorn the teaching of the things that seem  
 Souls unfired may ask a lesser destiny ,  
 Who have seen that Vision must aspire or die

—Child, be strong for battle, though the world's  
 acclaim

Crown not thine endeavour, blazon not thy name  
 Win, nor count thy winning , lose, nor fear to  
 fall ,

Till the God thou cravest comfort thee for all

ANON

### 180 —TO THE GNAT

WHEN by the greenwood side, at summer eve,  
 Poetic visions charm my closing eye ,  
 And fairy-scenes, that Fancy loves to weave,  
 Shift to wild notes of sweetest minstrelsy ,  
 'Tis thine to range in busy quest of prey,  
 Thy feathery antleis quivering with delight,  
 Brush from my lids the hues of heaven away,  
 And all is Solitude, and all is Night !

—Ah, now thy barbèd shaft, relentless fly,  
Unsheathes its terrors in the sultry air '  
No guardian sylph, in golden panoply,  
Lifts the broad shield, and points the glittering  
spear

Now near and nearer rush thy whirling wings,  
Thy dragon-scales still wet with human gore  
Hark, thy shrill horn its fearful 'larum flings '  
—I wake in horror, and dare sleep no more '

S ROGERS

181 —"THREE YEARS SHE GREW"

THREE years she grew in sun and shower,  
Then Nature said, "A lovelier flower  
On earth was never sown,  
This Child I to myself will take,  
She shall be mine, and I will make  
A Lady of my own

"Myself will to my darling be  
Both law and impulse and with me  
The Girl, in rock and plain,  
In earth and heaven, in glade and bower,  
Shall feel an overseeing power  
To kindle or restrain

"She shall be sportive as the Fawn  
That wild with glee across the lawn  
Or up the mountain springs,  
And hers shall be the breathing balm,  
And hers the silence and the calm  
Of mute insensate things

"The floating Clouds their state shall lend  
To her, for her the willow bend,  
Nor shall she fail to see  
Even in the motions of the Storm  
Grace that shall mould the Maiden's form  
By silent sympathy

"The Stars of midnight shall be dear  
To her, and she shall lean her ear  
In many a secret place  
Where Rivulets dance their wayward round,  
And beauty born of murmuring sound  
Shall pass into her face

"And vital feelings of delight  
Shall rear her form to stately height,  
Her virgin bosom swell,  
Such thoughts to Lucy I will give  
While she and I together live  
Here in this happy Dell"

Thus Nature spake—The work was done—  
How soon my Lucy's race was run!  
She died, and left to me  
This heath, this calm and quiet scene,  
The memory of what has been,  
And never more will be

W WORDSWORTH

## 182 —THE OUBIT

It was a hairy oubit, sae proud he crept alang ,  
A feckless hairy oubit, and merrily he sang—  
“ My minnie bad me bide at hame until I won  
    my wings ,  
I'll shew her soon my soul's aboon the warks o'  
    creeping things ”

This feckless hairy oubit cam' hurpling by the  
    linn,  
A swirl o' wind cam' doun the glen, and blew  
    that oubit in  
O when he took the water, the saumon fry they  
    rose,  
And tigg'd him a' to pieces sma', by head and  
    tail and toes

Tak' warning then, young poets a', by this poor  
    oubit's shame ,  
Though Pegasus may nicher loud, keep Pegasus  
    at hame  
O haud your hands frae inkhorns, though a' the  
    Muses woo ,  
For critics lie, like saumon fry, to mak' their  
    meals o' you

CHARLES KINGSLEY

## 183 —THE CROOKED FOOTPATH

AH, here it is ' the sliding rail  
That marks the old-remembered spot  
The gap that struck our schoolboy trail—  
The crooked path across the lot

It left the road by school and church,  
A pencilled shadow, nothing more,  
That parted from the silver birch  
And ended at the farmhouse door

No line or compass traced its plan ,  
With frequent bends to left or right,  
In aimless, wayward curves it ran,  
But always kept the door in sight

The gabled porch, with woodbine green,  
The broken millstone at the sill,  
Though many a rood might stretch between,  
The truant child could see them still

No rocks across the pathway lie,  
No fallen trunk is o'er it thrown,  
And yet it winds, we know not why,  
And turns as if for tree or stone

Perhaps some lover trod the way  
With shaking knees and leaping heart,  
And so it often runs astray  
With sinuous sweep or sudden start

Or one, perchance, with clouded brain  
 From some unholy banquet reeled,  
 And since, our devious steps maintain  
 His track across the trodden field

Nay, deem not thus—no earth-born will  
 Could ever trace a faultless line,  
 Our truest steps are human still—  
 To walk unswerving were divine !

Truants from love, we dream of wrath,  
 Oh, rather let us trust the more !  
 Through all the wanderings of the path  
 We still can see our Father's door !  
 O W HOLMES

## 184 —GOOD NIGHT

GOOD night Too late to take a kiss of thine  
 I kissed thee ere thy tired eyes closed in rest  
 Methinks thy brow hath something too divine  
 For kisses now So be it, it is best

Good night Soft folds are wrapped about thee  
 well  
 Careless, my arms may lose thee from their hold  
 What though the hours be dark, and night-winds  
 swell ?  
 Thy sleep is sound, thou wilt not feel the cold

Good night O little one, in dreams locked fast !  
 Say, wilt thou miss me where I lie apart ?  
 Our hands will not be joined, as in time past,  
 Nor thy small head close pillowed on my heart

Another Eye that mine shall watch thy waking ,  
 A fonder kiss shall thrill thee with the light  
 Only, in that sweet morning's sudden breaking,  
 Keep one for me, one child-kiss ! So, good night  
 ANON

## 185 —MAN'S MEDLEY

HARK how the birds do sing,  
 And woods do ring !  
 All creatures have their joy, and man hath his  
 Yet if we rightly measure,  
 Man's joy and pleasure  
 Rather hereafter than in present is

To this life things of sense  
 Make their pretence ,  
 In th' other angels have a right by birth  
 Man ties them both alone,  
 And makes them one,  
 With th' one hand touching heaven, with th' other  
 earth

In soul he mounts and flies,  
 In flesh he dies ,  
 He wears a stuff whose thread is coarse and round,<sup>1</sup>  
 But trimmed with curious lace,  
 And should take place  
 After the trimming, not the stuff and ground

Not that he may not here  
 Taste of the cheer ,

<sup>1</sup> Plain

But as birds drink, and straight lift up their head,  
 So must he sip and think  
 Of better drink  
 He may attain to after he is dead

But as his joys are double  
 ~ So is his trouble  
 He hath two winters, other things but one ,  
 Both frosts and thoughts do nip  
 And bite his lip ,  
 And he of all things fears two deaths alone

Yet even the greatest griefs  
 May be reliefs,  
 Could he but take them right and in their ways  
 Happy is he whose heart  
 Hath found the art  
 To turn his double pains to double praise  
 G HERBERT

## 186 —THE COURTIN'

ZEKLE crep' up, quite unbeknown,  
 An' peeked<sup>1</sup> in thru the winder,  
 An' there sot Huldy all alone,  
 'Ith no one nigh to hender

Agin' the chimbly crooknecks hung,  
 An' in amongst 'em rusted  
 The ole Queen's-arm<sup>2</sup> that gran'ther Young  
 Fetched back from Concord busted

<sup>1</sup> Peeped<sup>2</sup> Musket



The wannut logs shot sparkles out  
 Towards the pootiest, bless her <sup>1</sup>  
 An' leetle fires danced all about  
 The chiny on the dresser

The very room, coz she wuz in,  
 Looked warm from floor to ceilin',  
 An' she looked full ez rosy agin  
 Ez th' apples she wuz peelin'

She heerd a foot and knowed it, tu,  
 Araspin' on the scraper,—  
 All ways to once her feelins flew  
 Like sparks in burnt-up paper

He kin' o' litered on the mat,  
 Some doubtfe o' the seekle, <sup>1</sup>  
 His heart kep' goin' pitypat,  
 But hern went pity Zekle

And yet she gin <sup>2</sup> her cheer a jerk  
 Ez though she wished him furder,  
 An' on her apples kep' to work  
 Ez ef a wager spurred her

"You want to see my Pa, I spose?"  
 "Wal, no, I come designin'—"  
 "To see my Ma? She's sprinklin' clo'es  
 Agin to-morrow's mornin'"

He stood a spell on one foot fust,  
 Then stood a spell on t'other,  
 An' on which one he felt the wust  
 He couldn't ha' told ye, nuther

<sup>1</sup> Quest<sup>2</sup> Gave.

Sez he, "I'd better call agin,"  
Sez she, "Think likely, *Master*,"  
The last word pricked him like a pin,  
An'—wal, he up and kist her

When Ma bimeby upon 'em slips,  
Huldy sot pale ez ashes,  
All kind o' smily round the lips,  
An' teary round the lashes

Her blood riz quick, though, like the tide  
Down to the Bay o' Fundy,  
An' all I know is they wuz cried  
In meetin', come nex Sunday  
J R LOWELL

## 187 —THE EBB TIDE

SLOWLY thy flowing tide  
Came in, old Avon ! scarcely did mine eyes,  
As watchfully I roamed thy greenwood side,  
Behold the gentle rise

With many a stroke and strong,  
The labouring boatmen upward plied their oars,  
And yet the eye beheld them labouring long  
Between thy winding shores

Now down thine ebbing tide  
The unlaboured boat glides rapidly along ,  
The solitary helmsman sits to guide,  
And sings an idle song

Now o'er the rocks, that lay  
So silent late, the shallow current roars ,  
Fast flow thy waters on their seaward way,  
Through wider-spreading shores

Avon ! I gaze and know  
The wisdom emblem'd in thy varying way ,  
It speaks of human joys that rise so slow,  
So rapidly decay

Kingdoms that long have stood  
And slow to strength and power attained at last,  
Thus from the summit of high fortune's flood  
Ebb to their ruin fast

So tardily appears  
The course of time to manhood's envied stage ,  
Alas ! how hurryingly the ebbing years  
Then hasten to old age !

R SOUTHEY

188 —THE PATRIOT

It was roses, roses, all the way,  
With myrtle mixed in my path like mad ,  
The house-roofs seemed to heave and sway,  
The church-spires flamed, such flags they had  
A year ago on this very day

The air broke into a mist with bells,  
The old walls rocked with the crowd and cries  
Had I said, " Good folk, mere noise repels—  
But give me your sun from yonder skies !"  
They had answered " And afterward, what else ?"

Alack, it was I who leaped at the sun  
 To give it my loving friends to keep !  
 Nought man could do, have I left undone  
 And you see my harvest, what I reap  
 This very day, now a year is run

There's nobody on the house-tops now—  
 Just a palsied few at the windows set,  
 For the best of the sight is, all allow,  
 At the Shambles' Gate,—or, better yet,  
 By the very scaffold's foot, I trow

I go in the rain, and, more than needs,  
 A rope cuts both my wrists behind,  
 And I think, by the feel, my forehead bleeds,  
 For they fling, whoever has a mind,  
 Stones at me for my year's misdeeds

Thus I entered, and thus I go !  
 In triumphs, people have dropped down dead  
 "Paid by the world, what dost thou owe  
 Me?" God might question, now instead,  
 'Tis God shall repay I am safer so

R BROWNING

189 —TO A MOUSE,

ON TURNING UP HER NEST WITH A PLOUGH,  
 NOVEMBER 1785

WEE, sleekit, cow'rin', tim'rous beastie,  
 Oh, what a panic's in thy breastie !  
 Thou needna start awa sae hasty,  
 Wi' bickering brattle !

## TO A MOUSE

I wad be laith to rin an' chase thee,  
Wi' murd'ring pattle !

I'm truly sorry man's dominion  
Has broken nature's social union,  
An' justifies that ill opinion  
Which mak's thee startle  
At me, thy poor earth-born companion,  
An' fellow-mortal !

I doubt na, whiles, but thou may thieve ,  
What then ? poor beastie, thou maun live !  
A daimen-icker in a thrave  
's a sma' request  
I'll get a blessin' wi' the lave,  
An' never miss't !

Thy wee bit housie, too, in ruin !  
Its silly wa's the win's are strewin' !  
An' naething now to big a new ane  
O' foggage green !  
An' bleak December's winds ensuin',  
Baith snell and keen !

Thou saw the fields laid bare an' waste,  
An' weary winter comin' fast,  
An' cozie here, beneath the blast,  
Thou thought to dwell,  
Till, crash ! the cruel coulter past  
Out thro' thy cell

That wee out heap o' leaves an' stibble  
Has cost thee mony a weary nibble !  
Now thou's turn'd out, for a' thy trouble,  
But house or hauld,

To thole the winter's sleety dribble,  
An' cranreuch cauld !

But, Mousie, thou art no thy lane,  
In proving foresight may be vain  
The best-laid schemes o' mice an' men  
Gang aft a-gley,  
And lea'e us nought but grief an' pain  
For promised joy

Still thou art blest, compared wi' me !  
The present only toucheth thee  
But, och ! I backward cast my e'e  
On prospects drear !  
An' forward, tho' I canna see,  
I guess and fear

R BURNS

190 —THE OLD FAMILIAR FACES

WHERE are they gone, the old familiar faces ?  
I had a mother, but she died and left me,  
Died prematurely in a day of horrors—  
All, all are gone, the old familiar faces

I have had playmates, I have had companions,  
In my days of childhood, in my joyful school-  
days—  
All, all are gone, the old familiar faces

I have been laughing, I have been carousing,  
Drinking late, sitting late, with my bosom cronies—  
All, all are gone, the old familiar faces

I loved a Love once, fairest among women,  
 Closed are her doors on me, I must not see her,  
 All, all are gone, the old familiar faces

I have a friend, a kinder friend has no man  
 Like an ingrate, I left my friend abruptly,  
 Left him, to muse on the old familiar faces

Ghost-like, I paced round the haunts of my childhood,  
 Earth seemed a desert I was bound to traverse,  
 Seeking to find the old familiar faces

Friend of my bosom, thou more than a brother !  
 Why wert thou not born in my father's dwelling ?  
 So might we talk of the old familiar faces

For some they have died, and some they have  
 left me,  
 And some are taken from me, all are departed,  
 All, all are gone, the old familiar faces

C LAMB

# 191 —BACH'S FUGUES

*Back* ! yes, Back—you don't know what I mane ?  
 Of coorse, of coorse ! well, you see, I'll explain—  
 Well, it's a difficult sort of music, look 'ee !  
 Slantindicular, that is, crooky,  
 Up and down, in and out—  
 Bless me ! what am I talkin' about !  
 Complercated—heads and tails—  
 Scientific, that is, scales—

I don't know whether you've ever heard—  
Fidgets, fuges ! that's the word—  
Fuges, fuges, that's what I meant—  
Excellent, though, excellent !  
Fidgets—good ! but avast them nudges !  
I'm goin' to tell you what a fudge is—  
Fuge—dear heart !  
What a start !  
Well, obsarve ! away goes a scrap,  
Just a piece of a tune, like a little chap  
That runs from his mammy , but mind the row  
There'll be about that chap just now !  
Off he goes ! but whether or not,  
The mother is after him like a shot—  
Run, you rascal, the fast you're able !  
But she nearly nabs him at the gable ,  
But missin' him after all and then  
He'll give her the imperince of sin  
And he'll duck and he'll dive, and he'll dodge and  
    he'll dip,  
And he'll make a run, and he'll give her the slip,  
And back again, and turnin' and mockin',  
And imitatin' her most shockin',  
Every way she's movin', you know  
That's just the way this tune'll go ,  
Imitatin', changin', hidin',  
Dublin' upon itself, dividin'  
And other tunes comin' wantin' to dance with it,  
And haven't the very smallest chance with it—  
It's that slippy and swivel—up, up, up !  
Down, down, down ! the little pup—  
Friskin', whiskin', and then as solemn,  
Like marchin' in a double column,  
Like a funeial or, rather,



If you'll think of this imp, it's like the father  
 Comin' out to give it him, and his heavy feet  
 Soundin' like thunder on the street  
 And he's caught at last, and they all sing out  
 Like the very mischief, and dance and shout,  
 And caper away there most surprisin',  
 And ends in a terrible rejsin'  
 —That's Back, that's fuges—aw, that's fine !  
T E BROWN

## 192 —TO AUTUMN

SEASON of mists and mellow fruitfulness,  
 Close bosom-friend of the maturing sun ,  
 Conspiring with him how to load and bless  
     With fruit the vines that round the thatch-eves  
         run ,  
 To bend with apples the moss'd cottage-trees,  
     And fill all fruit with ripeness to the core ,  
     To swell the gourd, and plump the hazel shells  
 With a sweet kernel , to set budding more,  
     And still more, later flowers for the bees,  
     Until they think warm days will never cease,  
     For Summer has o'er-brimm'd their clammy  
         cells

Who hath not seen thee oft amid thy store ?  
 Sometimes whoever seeks abroad may find  
 Thee sitting careless on a granary floor,  
     Thy hair soft-lifted by the winnowing wind ,  
 Or on a half-reap'd furrow sound asleep,  
     Drows'd with the fume of poppies, while thy  
         hook

Spares the next swath and all its twined  
    flowers  
And sometimes like a gleaner thou dost keep  
Steady thy laden head across a brook ,  
Or by a cider-press, with patient look,  
Thou watchest the last oozings hours by  
    hours

Where are the songs of Spring ? Ay, where are  
    they ?

Think not of them, thou hast thy music too,—  
While barrèd clouds bloom the soft-dying day,  
And touch the stubble-plains with rosy hue ,  
Then in a wailful choir the small gnats mourn  
Among the river shallows, borne aloft  
Or sinking as the light wind lives or dies ,  
And full-grown lambs loud bleat from hilly bourn ,  
Hedge-crickets sing , and now with treble soft  
The redbreast whistles from a garden-croft ,  
And gathering swallows twitter in the skies  
    J KEATS

## 193 —THE RETREAT

HAPPY those early days, when I  
Shined in my angel-infancy,  
Before I understood this place,  
Appointed for my second race,  
Or taught my soul to fancy aught  
But a white celestial thought,—  
When yet I had not walked above  
A mile or two from my first Love,

And looking back (at that short space)  
Could see a glimpse of his bright face,  
When on some gilded cloud or flower  
My gazing soul would dwell an hour ,  
And in those weaker glories spy  
Some shadows of eternity  
Before I taught my tongue to wound  
My conscience with a sinful sound,  
Or had the black art to dispense  
A several sin to every sense,  
But felt through all this fleshly dress  
Bright shoots of everlastingness  
O how I long to travel back,  
And tread again that ancient track !  
That I might once more reach that plain  
Where first I left my glorious train ,  
From whence the enlightened spirit sees  
That shady City of Palm trees !  
But ah ! my soul with too much stay  
Is drunk, and staggers in the way —  
Some men a forward motion love,  
But I by backward steps would move ,  
And when this dust falls to the urn  
In that state I came, return

H VAUGHAN

## 194 —THE CLOUD

I BRING fiesh showers for the thirsting flowers,  
From the seas and the streams ,  
I bear light shade for the leaves when laid  
In their noon-day dreams

From my wings are shaken the dews that waken  
The sweet buds every one,  
When locked to rest on their mother's breast,  
As she dances about the sun  
I wield the flail of the lashing hail,  
And whiten the green plains under,  
And then again I dissolve it in rain,  
And laugh as I pass in thunder

I sift the snow on the mountains below,  
And their great pines groan aghast,  
And all the night 'tis my pillow white,  
While I sleep in the arms of the blast  
Sublime on the towers of my skiey bowers,  
Lightning my pilot sits,  
In a cavern under is fettered the thunder,  
It struggles and howls at fits,  
Over earth and ocean, with gentle motion,  
This pilot is guiding me,  
Lured by the love of the genii that move  
In the depths of the purple sea,  
Over the rills, and the crags, and the hills,  
Over the lakes and the plains,  
Wherever he dream, under mountain or stream,  
The Spirit he loves remains,  
And I all the while bask in heaven's blue smile,  
Whilst he is dissolving in rains

The sanguine sunrise, with his meteor eyes,  
And his burning plumes outspread,  
Leaps on the back of my sailing rack,  
When the morning star shines dead,  
As on the jag of a mountain crag,  
Which an earthquake rocks and swings,

An eagle alit one moment may sit  
    In the light of its golden wings  
And when Sunset may breathe, from the lit sea  
    beneath,  
    Its ardours of rest and of love,  
And the crimson pall of eve may fall  
    From the depth of heaven above,  
With wings folded I rest, on mine any nest,  
    As still as a brooding dove

That orbèd maiden with white fire laden,  
    Whom mortals call the moon,  
Glides glimmering o'er my fleece-like floor,  
    By the midnight breezes strewn ,  
And wherever the beat of her unseen feet,  
    Which only the angels hear,  
May have broken the woof of my tent's thin roof,  
    The stars peep behind her and peer ,  
And I laugh to see them whirl and flee,  
    Like a swarm of golden bees,  
When I widen the rent in my wind-built tent,  
    Till the calm rivers, lakes, and seas,  
Like strips of the sky fallen through me on high,  
    Are each paved with the moon and these

I bind the sun's throne with a burning zone,  
    And the moon's with a girdle of pearl ,  
The volcanoes are dim, and the stars reel and  
    swim  
    When the whirlwinds my banner unfurl  
From cape to cape, with a bridge-like shape,  
    Over a torrent sea,  
Sunbeam-proof, I hang like a roof,  
    The mountains its columns be

The triumphal arch through which I march  
    With hurricane, fire and snow,  
When the powers of the air are chained to my  
    chair,  
    Is the million-coloured bow,  
The sphere-fire above its soft colours wove,  
    While the moist earth was laughing below

I am the daughter of earth and water,  
    And the nursing of the sky,  
I pass through the pores of the ocean and shores  
    I change, but I cannot die  
For after the rain when with never a stain,  
    The pavilion of heaven is bare,  
And the winds and sunbeams with their convex  
    gleams,  
    Build up the blue dome of air,  
I silently laugh at my own cenotaph,  
    And out of the caverns of rain,  
Like a child from the womb, like a ghost from the  
    tomb,  
    I arise and unbuild it again  
                                P B SHELLEY

## 195 —THE SOUL

O IGNORANT poor man ! what dost thou bear  
    Locked up within the casket of thy breast ?  
What jewels and what riches hast thou there ?  
    What heavenly treasure in so weak a chest ?

Look in thy soul, and thou shalt beauties find  
 Like those which drowned Narcissus in the flood  
 Honour and pleasure both are in thy mind,  
 And all that in the world is counted good

Think of her worth, and think that God did mean  
 This worthy mind should worthy things embrace  
 Blot not her beauties with thy thoughts unclean,  
 Nor her dishonour with thy passion base

Kill not her quickening power with surfeitings ,  
 Mar not her sense with sensualities  
 Cast not her serious wit on idle things ,  
 Make not her free will slave to vanities

And when thou think'st of her eternity,  
 Think not that death against her nature is  
 Think it a birth , and when thou go'st to die,  
 Sing like a swan, as if thou went'st to bliss  
J DAVIES

### 196 —THE NIGHT BIRD

A FLOATING, a floating  
 Across the sleeping sea,  
 All night I heard a singing bird  
 Upon the topmost tree

“O came you off the isles of Greece,  
 Or off the banks of Seine ,  
 Or off some tree in forests free,  
 Which fringe the western main ?”

ELEGY WRITTEN IN A CHURCHYARD 321

" I came not off the old world,  
Nor yet from off the new—  
But I am one of the birds of God  
Which sing the whole night through "

" O sing, and wake the dawning—  
O whistle for the wind ,  
The night is long, the current strong,  
My boat it lags behind "

" The current sweeps the old world,  
The current sweeps the new ,  
The wind will blow, the dawn will glow  
Ere thou hast sailed them through "

C KINGSLEY

197 —ELEGY WRITTEN IN A COUNTRY  
CHURCHYARD

THE curfew tolls the knell of parting day,  
The lowing herd winds slowly o'er the lea,  
The ploughman homeward plods his weary way,  
And leaves the world to darkness and to me

Now fades the glimmering landscape on the sight,  
And all the air a solemn stillness holds,  
Save where the beetle wheels his droning flight,  
And drowsy tinklings lull the distant folds

Save that, from yonder ivy-mantled tower,  
The moping owl does to the moon complain  
Of such as, wandering near her secret bower,  
Molest her ancient solitary reign



Beneath those rugged elms, that yew-tree's shade,  
 Where heavesthe turf in manya mouldering heap,  
 Each in his narrow cell for ever laid,  
 The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep

The breezy call of incense-breathing morn, -  
 The swallow twittering from the straw-built shed,  
 The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn,  
 No more shall rouse them from their lowly bed

For them no more the blazing hearth shall burn,  
 Or busy housewife ply her evening care ,  
 No children run to lisp their sire's return,  
 Or climb his knees the envied kiss to share

Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,  
 Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke ,  
 How jocund did they drive their team a-field !  
 How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy  
 stroke !

Let not Ambition mock their useful toil,  
 Their homely joys, and destiny obscure ,  
 Nor Grandeur hear with a disdainful smile  
 The short and simple annals of the poor.

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,  
 And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,  
 Await alike the inevitable hour ,—  
 The paths of glory lead but to the grave

Nor you, ye proud ! impute to these the fault,  
 If Memory o'er their tomb no trophies raise,  
 Where, through the long-drawn aisle and fretted  
 vault,  
 The pealing anthem swells the note of praise

ELEGY WRITTEN IN A CHURCHYARD 323

Can storied urn or animated bust  
Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath ?  
Can Honour's voice provoke the silent dust,  
Or Flattery soothe the dull cold ear of death ?

Perhaps in this neglected spot is laid  
Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire ,  
Hands that the rod of empire might have swayed,  
Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre

But Knowledge to their eyes her ample page,  
Rich with the spoils of Time, did ne'er unroll ,  
Chill Penury repressed their noble rage,  
And froze the genial current of the soul

Full many a gem of purest ray serene  
The dark unfathom'd caves of ocean bear ,  
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,  
And waste its sweetness on the desert air

Some village Hampden, that with dauntless breast  
The little tyrant of his fields withstood ,  
Some mute inglorious Milton here may rest,  
Some Cromwell guiltless of his country's blood

The applause of listening senates to command,  
The threats of pain and ruin to despise,  
To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,  
And read their history in a nation's eyes,

Their lot forbade nor circumscribed alone  
Their growing virtues, but their crimes confined ,  
Forbade to wade through slaughter to a throne,  
And shut the gates of mercy on mankind ,

The struggling pangs of conscious Truth to hide,  
 To quench the blushes of ingenuous Shame,  
 Or heap the shrine of Luxury and Pride  
 With incense kindled at the Muses' flame

Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife,  
 Their sober wishes never learned to stray,  
 Along the cool sequestered vale of life  
 They kept the noiseless tenour of their way

Yet e'en these bones from insult to protect,  
 Some frail memorial still erected nigh,  
 With uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture  
 decked,  
 Implores the passing tribute of a sigh

Their name, their years, spelt by the unlettered  
 muse,  
 The place of fame and elegy supply,  
 And many a holy text around she strews,  
 That teach the rustic moralist to die

For who, to dumb Forgetfulness a prey,  
 This pleasing anxious being e'er resigned,  
 Left the warm precincts of the cheerful day,  
 Nor cast one longing, lingering look behind ?

On some fond breast the parting soul relies,  
 Some pious drops the closing eye requires,  
 E'en from the tomb the voice of Nature cries,  
 E'en in our ashes live their wonted fires

For thee, who, mindful of the unhonoured dead,  
 Dost in these lives their artless tale relate,  
 If chance, by lonely Contemplation led,  
 Some kindred spirit shall inquire thy fate,

Haply some hoary-headed swain may say,—

“Oft have we seen him, at the peep of dawn,  
Brushing with hasty steps the dews away,  
To meet the sun upon the upland lawn

“There, at the foot of yonder nodding beech,  
That wreathes its old fantastic roots so high,  
His listless length at noontide would he stretch,  
And pore upon the brook that bubbles by

“Hard by yon wood, now smiling as in scorn,  
Muttering his wayward fancies, he would rove ,  
Now drooping, woful, wan, like one forlorn,  
Or crazed with care, or cross'd in hopeless love

“One morn I missed him on the accustom'd hill,  
Along the heath, and near his favourite tree  
Another came , nor yet beside the rill,  
Nor up the lawn, nor at the wood was he '

“The next, with dirges due, in sad array,  
Slow through the churchway-path we saw him  
borne —  
Approach, and read (for thou canst read) the lay  
Graved on the stone beneath yon aged thorn ”

#### THE EPITAPH

Here rests his head upon the lap of Earth,  
A youth to Fortune and to Fame unknown ,  
Fair Science frowned not on his humble birth,  
And Melancholy marked him for her own

Large was his bounty, and his soul sincere  
 Heaven did a recompense as largely send  
 He gave to Misery (all he had) a tear  
 He gain'd from Heaven ('twas all he wished) a  
     friend

No farther seek his merits to disclose,  
 Or draw his frailties from their dread abode  
 (There they alike in trembling hope repose),  
 The bosom of his Father and his God

T GRAY

198 — "SHED NO TEAR"

SHED no tear—O shed no tear !  
 The flower will bloom another year ,  
 Weep no more—O weep no more !  
 Young buds sleep in the root's white core ,  
 Dry your eyes—O dry your eyes !  
 For I was taught in Paradise  
 To ease my breast of melodies  
     Shed no tear

Overhead—look overhead  
 'Mong the blossoms white and red ,  
 Look up—look up ! I flutter now  
 On this flush pomegranate bough  
 See me ! 'tis this silvery bill  
 Ever cures the good man's ill  
 Shed no tear—O shed no tear !  
 The flower will bloom another year

Adieu—adieu ! I fly—Adieu !

I vanish in the heaven's blue

Adieu ! Adieu !

J KEATS

199 —A CHRISTMAS CAROL

It chanced upon the merry merry Christmas eve,  
I went sighing past the church across the moor-  
land dreary—

“O never sin and want and woe this earth will  
leave,

And the bells but mock the wailing round, they  
sing so cheery !

How long, O Lord ! how long before Thou come  
again ?

Still in cellar, and in garret, and on moorland  
dreary

The orphans moan, and widows weep, and poor  
men toil in vain,

Till earth is sick of hope deferred, though  
Christmas bells be cheery ”

Then rose a joyous clamour from the wild-fowl on  
the mere,

Beneath the stars, across the snow, like clear  
bells ringing,

And a voice within cried—“ Listen !—Christmas  
carols even here !

Though thou be dumb, yet o'er their work the  
stars and snows are singing

Blind ! I live, I love, I reign , and all the nations  
through

With the thunder of my judgments even now  
are ringing ,

Do thou fulfil thy work but as yon wild-fowl do,  
Thou wilt heed no less the wailing, yet hear  
through it angels singing "

C KINGSLEY

### 200 —AULD LANG SYNE

SHOULD auld acquaintance be forgot,  
And never brought to min' ?  
Should auld acquaintance be forgot,  
And days o' lang syne ?

For auld lang syne, my dear,  
For auld lang syne,  
We'll tak a cup o' kindness yet,  
For auld lang syne !

We twa hae run about the braes,  
And pu'd the gowans fine ,  
But we've wander'd mony a weary foot,  
Sin auld lang syne

For auld lang syne, my dear,  
For auld lang syne,  
We'll tak a cup o' kindness yet,  
For auld lang syne !

We twa hae paidl't i' the burn,  
Frae mornin' sun till dine  
But seas between us braid hae roar'd  
Sin auld lang syne

For auld lang syne, my dear,  
For auld lang syne,  
We'll tak' a cup o' kindness yet,  
For auld lang syne!

And here's a hand my trusty fere,  
And gie's a hand o' thine,  
And we'll tak a right guid willie-waught,  
For auld lang syne!

For auld lang syne, my dear,  
For auld lang syne,  
We'll tak a cup o' kindness yet,  
For auld lang syne!

And surely ye'll be your pint stoup,  
And surely I'll be mine,  
And we'll tak a cup o' kindness yet,  
For auld lang syne!

For auld lang syne, my dear,  
For auld lang syne,  
We'll tak a cup o' kindness yet,  
For auld lang syne!

R BURNS





## PART II



I —THE DEFEAT OF THE SPANISH  
ARMADA

O NOBLE England !  
    Fall down upon thy knee,  
And praise thy God, with thankful heart,  
    Which still maintaineth thee  
The foreign forces  
    That seek thy utter spoil,  
Shall then, through His especial grace,  
    Be brought to shameful foil  
With mighty power  
    They come unto our coast ,  
To overrun our country quite  
    They make their brags and boast ,  
In strength of men  
    They set their only stay  
But we upon the Lord our God  
    Will put our trust alway !

In happy hour  
    Our foes we did descry,  
And under sail, with gallant wind,  
    As they came passing by

Which sudden tidings  
 To Plymouth being brought,  
 Full soon our Lord High Admiral  
 For to pursue them sought,  
 And to his train  
 Courageously he said  
 "Now for the Lord, and our good Queen,  
 To fight be not afraid !  
 Regard our cause,  
 And play your parts like men !  
 The Lord, no doubt, will prosper us  
 In all our actions then "

This great Galleazzo  
 Which was so huge and high,  
 That like a bulwark on the sea  
 Did seem to each man's eye,  
 There was it taken,  
 Unto our great relief,  
 And divers nobles, in which train  
 Don Pedro was the chief  
 Strong was she stuffed  
 With cannons great and small,  
 And other instruments of war  
 Which we obtained all  
 A certain sign  
 Of good success, we trust,  
 That God will overthrow the rest,  
 As He hath done the first

Then did our Navy  
 Pursue the rest again,  
 With roaring noise of cannons great,  
 Till they near Calais came

With manly courage  
They followed them so fast,  
Another mighty Galleon  
Did seem to yield at last ,  
And in distress,  
For safeguard of their lives,  
A flag of truce they did hand out,  
With many mournful cries  
Which when our men  
Did perfectly espy,  
Some little barks they sent to her,  
To board her quietly

But these false Spaniards,  
Esteeming them but weak,  
When they within their danger came,  
Their malice forth did break  
With chargèd cannons  
They laid about them then,  
For to destroy those proper barks  
And all their valiant men  
Which when our men  
Perceivèd so to be,  
Like lions fierce they forward went  
To 'quite this injury ,  
And boarding them  
With strong and mighty hand,  
They killed the men, until their Ark  
Did sink in Calais' sand

The chiefest Captain  
Of this Galleon so high,  
Don Hugo de Moncaldo, he  
Within this fight did die

Who was the General  
     Of all the Galleons great,  
 But through his brains, with powder's force,  
     A bullet strong did beat  
 And many more  
     By sword did lose their breath ,  
 And many more within the sea  
     Did swim, and took their death  
 There might you see  
     The salt and foaming flood  
 Dyed and stained like scarlet red  
     With store of Spanish blood

This mighty vessel  
     Was threescore yards in length,  
 Most wonderful, to each man's eye,  
     For making and for strength ,  
 In her were placed  
     A hundred cannons great,  
 And mightily provided eke  
     With bread, corn, wine, and meat ,  
 There were of oars  
     Two hundred, I ween,  
 Threescore feet and twelve in length  
     Well-measured to be seen  
 And yet subdued  
     With many others more  
 And not a ship of ours lost !  
     The Lord be thanked therefore !

Our pleasant country  
     So beautiful and so fair,  
 They do intend, by deadly war,  
     To make both poor and bare ,

Our towns and cities  
 To rack and sack likewise,  
 To kill and murder man and wife  
 As malice doth arise  
 Our wealth and riches,  
 Which we enjoyèd long,  
 They do appoint their prey and spoil  
 By cruelty and wrong ,  
 To change our joy  
 To grief and mourning sad,  
 And never more to see the days  
 Of pleasure we have had

But God Almighty  
 Be blessèd evermore !  
 Who doth encourage Englishmen  
 To beat them from our shore ,  
 With roaring cannons  
 Their hasty steps to stay,  
 And with the force of thundering shot  
 To make them fly away,  
 Who made account  
 Before this time or day  
 Against the walls of fair London  
 Their banners to display  
 But their intent  
 The Lord will bring to nought  
 If faithfully we call and cry  
 For succour as we ought

And you, dear brethren !  
 Which beareth arms this day,  
 For safeguard of your native soil,  
 Mark well what I shall say



Regard your duties ,  
     Think on your country's good ,  
 And fear not in defence thereof  
     To spend your dearest blood !  
 Our gracious Queen  
     Doth greet you every one,  
 And saith, she will among you be  
     In every bitter storm ,  
 Desiring you  
     True English hearts to bear  
 To God, to her, and to the land  
     Wherein you nursèd were

Lord God Almighty  
     (Which hath the hearts in hand  
 Of every person to dispose),  
     Defend this English land !  
 Bless Thou our Sovereign  
     With long and happy life,  
 Endue her Council with Thy grace,  
     And end this mortal strife !  
 Give to the rest  
     Of Commons more and less  
 Loving hearts, obedient minds,  
     And perfect faithfulness !  
 That they and we  
     And all, with one accord,  
 On Sion Hill may sing the praise  
     Of our most mighty Lord

T DELONEY (1588)

2 —THE HIGH TIDE ON THE COAST OF  
LINCOLNSHIRE

THE old mayor climbed the belfry tower,  
The ringers rang by two, by three  
“ Pull, if ye never pulled before ,  
Good ringers, pull your best,” quoth he  
“ Play uppe, play uppe, O Boston bells !  
Ply all your changes, all your swells,  
Play uppe ‘ The Brides of Enderby ’ ”

Men say it was a stolen tyde—  
The Lord that sent it, He knows all ,  
But in myne ears doth still abide  
The message that the bells let fall ,  
And there was nought of strange, beside  
The flights of mews and peewits pied  
By millions crouched on the old sea wall

I sat and spun within the doore ,  
My thread brake off, I raised myne eyes ,  
The level sun, like ruddy ore,  
Lay sinking in the barren skies,  
And dark against day's golden death  
She moved where Lindis wandereth,  
My sonne's faire wife, Elizabeth

“ Cusha ! Cusha ! Cusha ! ” calling,  
Ere the early dewes were falling,  
Farre away I heard her song,  
“ Cusha ! Cusha ! ” all along  
Where the reedy Lindis floweth,  
Floweth, floweth ,

From the meads where mellick groweth  
 Faintly came hei milking song—  
 "Cusha ! Cusha ! Cusha !" calling,  
 "For the dewes will soon be falling ,  
 Leave your meadow grasses mellow,  
     Mellow, mellow ,  
 Quit your cowslips, cowslips yellow ,  
 Come uppe Whitefoot, come uppe Lightfoot,  
 Quit the stalks of parsley hollow,  
     Hollow, hollow ,  
 Come uppe Jetty, rise and follow,  
 From the clovers lift your head,  
 Come uppe Whitefoot, come uppe Lightfoot,  
 Come uppe Jetty, rise and follow  
 Jetty, to the milking shed "

If it be long, ay long ago,  
     When I beginne to think how long,  
 Againe I hear the Lindis flow,  
     Swift as an arrowe, sharpe and strong ,  
 And all the aire, it seemeth me,  
 Bin full of floating bells (sayth shee),  
 That ring the tune of Enderby

Alle fresh the level pasture lay,  
     And not a shadowe mote be seene,  
 Save where full fyve good miles away  
     The steeple towered from out the greene ,  
 And lo ! the great bell farre and wide  
 Was heard in all the country side  
 That Saturday at eventide

The swan herds where their sedges are  
     Moved on in sunset's golden breath,

The shepherde lads I heard afarre,  
 And my sonne's wife, Elizabeth,  
 Till, floating o'er the grassy lea,  
 Came downe that kyndly message free,  
 The "Brides of Mavis Enderby"

Then some looked uppe into the sky,  
 And all along where Lindis flows  
 To where the goodly vessels lie  
 And where the lordly steeple shows  
 They sayde, "And why should this thing be?  
 What danger lowers by land or sea?  
 They ring the tune of Enderby!"

"For evil news from Mablethorpe,  
 Of pyrate galleys warping down,  
 For shippes ashore beyond the scorpe,  
 They have not spared to wake the towne  
 But while the west bin red to see,  
 And storms be none, and pyrates flee,  
 Why ring 'The Brides of Enderby'?"

I looked without, and lo! my sonne  
 Came riding downe with might and main  
 He raised a shout as he drew on,  
 Till all the welkin rang again,  
 "Elizabeth! Elizabeth!"  
 (A sweeter woman ne'er drew breath  
 Than my sonne's wife, Elizabeth)

"The olde sea wall (he cried) is downe,  
 The rising tide comes on apace,  
 And boats adrift in yonder towne,  
 Go sailing uppe the market-place"

He shook as one that looks on death  
 "God save you, mother!" straight he saith,  
 "Where is my wife, Elizabeth?"

"Good sonne, where Lindis winds away,  
 With her two bairns I marked her long,  
 And ere yon bells beganne to play  
 Afar I heard her milking song"  
 He looked across the grassy lea,  
 To right, to left, "Ho, Enderby!"  
 They rang "The Brides of Enderby!"

With that he cried and beat his breast,  
 For lo! along the river's bed  
 A mighty eygre<sup>1</sup> reared his crest,  
 And uppe the Lindis raging sped,  
 It swept with thunderous noises loud,  
 Shaped like a curling snow-white cloud,  
 Or like a demon in a shroud

And rearing Lindis backward pressed  
 Shook all her trembling bankes amaine,  
 Then madly at the eygre's breast  
 Flung uppe her weltering walls again  
 Then bankes came downe with ruin and rout—  
 Then beaten foam flew round about—  
 Then all the mighty floods were out

So farre, so fast the eygre drave,  
 The heart had hardly time to beat,  
 Before a shallow seething wave  
 Sobbed in the grasses at oure feet  
 The feet had hardly time to flee  
 Before it brake against the knee,  
 And all the world was in the sea

<sup>1</sup> A huge tidal wave

Upon the roofe we sate that night,  
 The noise of bells went sweeping by,  
 I marked the lofty beacon light  
     Stream from the church tower, red and high—  
 A lurid mark and dread to see ,  
 And awsome bells they were to mee,  
 That in the dark rang “Enderby ”

They rang the sailor lads to guide  
     From roofe to roofe who fearless rowed ,  
 And I—my sonne was at my side,  
     And yet the ruddy beacon glowed ,  
 And yet he moaned beneath his breath,  
 “ O come in life, or come in death !  
 O lost ! my love, Elizabeth ”

And didst thou visit him no more ?  
     Thou didst, thou didst, my daughter deare ,  
 The waters laid thee at his doore,  
     Ere yet the early dawn was clear  
 Thy pretty bairns in fast embrace,  
 The lifted sun shone on thy face,  
 Downe drifted to thy dwelling-place

That flow strewed wrecks about the grass,  
     That ebbe swept out the flocks to sea ,  
 A fatal ebbe and flow, alas !  
     To manye more than myne and mee  
 But each will mourn his own (she saith),  
 And sweeter woman ne’er drew breath  
 Than my sonne’s wife, Elizabeth

I shall never hear her more  
 By the reedy Lindis shore,

"Cusha ! Cusha ! Cusha !" calling,  
 Ere the early dews be falling ,  
 I shall never hear her song  
 "Cusha ! Cusha !" all along  
 Where the sunny Lindis floweth,  
     Goeth, floweth ,  
 From the meads where mellick groweth,  
 When the water winding down  
 Onward floweth to the town

I shall never see her more  
 Where the reeds and rushes quiver,  
     Shiver, quiver ,  
 Stand beside the sobbing river,  
 Sobbing, throbbing, in its falling  
 To the sandy lonesome shore ,  
 I shall never hear her calling,

" Leave your meadow grasses mellow,  
     Mellow, mellow ,  
 Quit your cowslips, cowslips yellow ,  
 Come uppe Whitefoot, come uppe Lightfoot ,  
 Quit your pipes of parsley hollow,  
     Hollow, hollow ,  
 Come uppe Lightfoot, rise and follow ,  
     Lightfoot, Whitefoot,  
 From your clovers lift the head ,  
 Come uppe Jetty, follow, follow  
 Jetty, to the milking shed."

J INGELOW

## 3 —THE ANCIENT MARINER

## PART I

It is an ancient Mariner,  
And he stoppeth one of three  
“By thy long gray beard and glittering eye,  
Now wherefore stopp’st thou me?”

“The Bridegroom’s doors are opened wide,  
And I am next of kin,  
The guests are met, the feast is set  
Mayst hear the merry din”

He holds him with his skinny hand,  
“There was a ship,” quoth he  
“Hold off! unhand me, gray-beard loon!”  
Eftsoons his hand dropt he

He holds him with his glittering eye—  
The Wedding-guest stood still,  
And listens like a three years’ child,  
The Mariner hath his will

The Wedding-guest sat on a stone,  
He cannot choose but hear,  
And thus spake on that ancient man,  
The bright-eyed Mariner

“The ship was cheered, the harbour cleared,  
Merrily did we drop,  
Below the kirk, below the hill,  
Below the lighthouse top



“ The sun came up upon the left,  
Out of the sea came he <sup>1</sup>  
And he shone bright, and on the right  
Went down into the sea

“ Higher and higher every day,  
Till over the mast at noon——”  
The Wedding-guest here beat his breast,  
For he heard the loud bassoon

The bride hath paced into the hall,  
Red as a rose is she ,  
Nodding their heads before her goes  
The merry minstrelsy

The Wedding-guest he beat his breast,  
Yet he cannot choose but hear ,  
And thus spake on that ancient man,  
The bright-eyed Mariner

“ And now the storm-blast came, and he  
Was tyrannous and strong  
He struck with his o’ertaking wings  
And chased us south along

“ With sloping masts and dipping prow,  
As who pursued with yell and blow  
Still treads the shadow of his foe,  
And forward bends his head,  
The ship drove fast, loud roared the blast,  
And southward aye we fled

“ And now there came both mist and snow  
And it grew wondrous cold  
And ice, mast-high, came floating by,  
As green as emerald

“ And through the drifts the snowy clifts  
Did send a dismal sheen ,  
Nor shapes of men nor beasts we ken—  
The ice was all between

“ The ice was here, the ice was there,  
The ice was all around  
It cracked and growled, and roared and howled,  
Like noises in a swound !

“ At length did cross an Albatross,  
Thorough the fog it came ,  
As if it had been a Christian soul,  
We hailed it in God’s name

“ It ate the food it ne’er had eat,  
And round and round it flew  
The ice did split with a thunder-fit ,  
The helmsman steered us through

“ And a good south wind sprang up behind ,  
The Albatross did follow,  
And every day, for food or play,  
Came to the Mariner’s hollo !

“ In mist or cloud, on mast or shroud,  
It perched for vespers nine ,  
While all the night, through fog-smoke white,  
Glimmered the white moonshine ”

“ God save thee, ancient Mariner,  
From the fiends that plague thee thus !  
Why look’st thou so ? ”—“ With my cross-bow  
I shot the Albatross ”

## PART II

“The sun now rose upon the right ,  
Out of the sea came he,  
Still hid in mist, and on the left  
Went down into the sea

“And the good south wind still blew behind,  
But no sweet bird did follow,  
Nor any day for food or play  
Came to the Mariner’s hollo !

“And I had done a hellish thing,  
And it would work ’em woe ,  
For all averred, I had killed the bird  
That made the breeze to blow  
‘Ah wretch !’ said they, ‘the bird to slay  
That made the breeze to blow !’

“Nor dim nor red, like God’s own head  
The glorious sun uprist  
Then all averred, I had killed the bird  
That brought the fog and mist ,  
‘’Twas right,’ said they, ‘such birds to slay,  
That bring the fog and mist ’

“The fair breeze blew, the white foam flew,  
The furrow followed free ,  
We were the first that ever burst  
Into that silent sea

“Down dropt the breeze, the sails dropt down,  
’Twas sad as sad could be ,  
And we did speak only to break  
The silence of the sea !

“All in a hot and copper sky,  
The bloody Sun, at noon,  
Right up above the mast did stand,  
No bigger than the Moon

“Day after day, day after day,  
We stuck, nor breath nor motion ,  
As idle as a painted ship  
Upon a painted ocean

“Water, water, everywhere,  
And all the boards did shrink ,  
Water, water, everywhere,  
Nor any drop to drink

“The very deep did rot O Christ !  
That ever this should be !  
Yea, slimy things did crawl with legs  
Upon ~~the~~ slimy sea

“About, about, in reel or rout  
The death-fires danced at night ,  
The water, like a witch's oils,  
Burnt green, and blue, and white

“And some in dreams assured were  
Of the spirit that plagued us so ,  
Nine fathom deep he had followed us,  
From the land of mist and snow

“And every tongue, through utter drought,  
Was withered at the root ,  
We could not speak, no more than if  
We had been choked with soot

“Ah ! well-a-day ! what evil looks  
Had I from old and young !  
Instead of the cross, the Albatross  
About my neck was hung ”

## PART III

“There passed a weary time    Each throat  
Was parched, and glazed each eye  
A weary time ! a weary time !  
How glazed each weary eye,  
When, looking westward, I beheld  
A something in the sky

“At first it seemed a little speck,  
And then it seemed a mist ,  
It moved and moved, and took at last  
A certain shape, I wist

“A speck, a mist, a shape, I wist !  
And still it neared and neared  
As if it dodged a water-sprite,  
It plunged and tacked and veered

“With throats unslacked, with black lips baked,  
We could nor laugh nor wail ,  
Through utter drought all dumb we stood !  
I bit my arm, I sucked the blood,  
And cried, A sail ! a sail !

“With throats unslacked, with black lips baked,  
Agape they heard me call  
Grameicy ! they for joy did grin,  
And all at once their breath drew in,  
As they were drinking all

"See ! see ! (I cried) she tacks no more !  
Hither to work us weal,  
Without a bleeze, without a tide,  
She steadies with upright keel !

"The western wave was all aflame,  
The day was well-nigh done !  
Almost upon the western wave  
Rested the broad bright Sun ,  
When that strange shape drove suddenly  
Betwixt us and the Sun

"And straight the Sun was flecked with bars,  
(Heaven's Mother send us grace !)  
As if through a dungeon grate he peered  
With broad and burning face

"Alas ! (thought I, and my heart beat loud),  
How fast she nears and nears !  
Are those her sails that glance in the Sun,  
Like restless gossameres ?

"Are those her ribs through which the Sun  
Did peer, as through a grate ?  
And is that woman all her crew ?  
Is that a Death ? and are there two ?  
Is Death that woman's mate ?

"Her lips were red, her looks were free,  
Her locks were yellow as gold  
Her skin was as white as leprosy,  
The Nightmare Life-in-Death was she  
Who thicks man's blood with cold

“ The naked hulk alongside came,  
And the twain were casting dice  
‘ The game is done ! I’ve won, I’ve won ! ’  
Quoth she, and whistles thrice

“ The sun’s rim dips , the stars rush out ,  
At one stride comes the dark ,  
With far-heard whisper o’er the sea  
Off shot the spectre-bark

“ We listened and looked sideways up !  
Fear at my heart, as at a cup,  
My life-blood seemed to sip !  
The stars were dim, and thick the night,  
The steersman’s face by his lamp gleamed white ,  
From the sails the dew did drip—  
Till clomb above the eastern bar  
The hornèd Moon, with one bright star  
Within the nether tip

“ One after one, by the star-dogged moon,  
Too quick for groan or sigh,  
Each turned his face with a ghastly pang  
And cursed me with his eye

“ Four times fifty living men  
(And I heard nor sigh nor groan),  
With heavy thump, a lifeless lump,  
They dropped down one by one

“ The souls did from their bodies fly,—  
They fled to bliss or woe !  
And every soul, it passed me by,  
Like the whizz of my cross-bow ! ”

## PART IV

"I fear thee, ancient Mariner !  
I fear thy skinny hand !  
And thou art long, and lank, and brown,  
As is the ribbed sea-sand

"I fear thee and thy glittering eye,  
And thy skinny hand, so brown"—  
"Fear not, fear not, thou Wedding-guest !  
This body dropped not down

"Alone, alone, all, all alone,  
Alone on a wide, wide sea !  
And never a saint took pity on  
My soul in agony

"The many men, so beautiful !  
And they all dead did lie  
And a thousand thousand slimy things  
Lived on , and so did I

"I looked upon the rotting sea,  
And drew my eyes away ,  
I looked upon the rotting deck,  
And there the dead men lay

"I looked to heaven, and tried to pray ,  
But or ever a prayer had gusht,  
A wicked whisper came, and made  
My heart as dry as dust



" I closed my lids, and kept them close,  
And the balls like pulses beat ,  
For the sky and the sea, and the sea and the sky,  
Lay like a load on my weary eye,  
And the dead were at my feet

" The cold sweat melted from their limbs,  
Nor rot nor reek did they  
The look with which they looked on me  
Had never passed away

" An orphan's curse would drag to hell  
A spirit from on high ,  
But O more horrible than that  
Is the curse in a dead man's eye !  
Seven days, seven nights, I saw that curse,  
And yet I could not die

" The moving moon went up the sky,  
And nowhere did abide  
Softly she was going up,  
And a star or two beside

" Her beams bemoaned the sultry main,  
Like April hoar-frost spread ,  
But where the ship's huge shadow lay  
The charmed water burnt alway  
A still and awful red

" Beyond the shadow of the ship  
I watched the water-snakes  
They moved in tracks of shining white,  
And when they reared, the elfish light  
Fell off in hoary flakes

"Within the shadow of the ship  
I watched their rich attire  
Blue, glossy green, and velvet black  
They coiled and swam, and every track  
Was a flash of golden fire

"O happy living things! no tongue  
Their beauty might declare,  
A spring of love gushed from my heart,  
And I blessed them unaware  
Sure my kind saint took pity on me,  
And I blessed them unaware

"The self-same moment I could pray,  
And from my neck so free  
The Albatross fell off, and sank  
Like lead into the sea"

## PART V

"O Sleep! it is a gentle thing,  
Beloved from pole to pole!  
To Mary Queen the praise be given!  
She sent the gentle sleep from Heaven  
That slid into my soul

"The silly buckets on the deck,  
That had so long remained,  
I dreamt that they were filled with dew,  
And when I awoke, it rained

"My lips were wet, my throat was cold,  
My garments all were dank,  
Sure I had drunken in my dreams,  
And still my body drank

“ I moved, and could not feel my limbs,  
I was so light—almost  
I thought that I had died in sleep,  
And was a blessed ghost

“ And soon I heard a roaring wind ,  
It did not come anear ,  
But with its sound it shook the sails  
That were so thin and sere

“ The upper air burst into life !  
And a hundred fire-flags sheen,  
To and fro they were hurried about !  
And to and fro, and in and out,  
The wan stars danced between

“ And the coming wind did roar more loud,  
And the sails did sigh like sedge,  
And the rain poured down from one black cloud,  
The moon was at its edge

“ The thick black cloud was cleft, and still  
The moon was at its side ,  
Like waters shot from some high crag,  
The lightning fell with never a jag,  
A river steep and wide

“ The loud wind never reached the ship,  
Yet now the ship moved on !  
Beneath the lightning and the moon  
The dead men gave a groan

“ They groaned, they stirred, they all uprose,  
Nor spake, nor moved their eyes ,  
It had been strange, even in a dream,  
To have seen those dead men rise

"The helmsman steered, the ship moved on,  
Yet never a breeze up-blew,  
The mariners all 'gan work the ropes  
Where they were wont to do,  
They raised their limbs like lifeless tools,—  
We were a ghastly crew

"The body of my brother's son  
Stood by me, knee to knee  
The body and I pulled at one rope,  
But he said nought to me "

"I fear thee, ancient Mariner!"  
"Be calm, thou Wedding-guest!"  
'Twas not those souls that fled in pain  
Which to their corses came again,  
But a troop of spirits blest

"For when it dawned they dropped their arms  
And clustered round the mast,  
Sweet sounds rose slowly through their mouths,  
And from their bodies passed

"Around, around, flew each sweet sound,  
Then darted to the sun,  
Slowly the sounds came back again,  
Now mixed, now one by one

"Sometimes a-dropping from the sky  
I heard the skylark sing,  
Sometimes all little birds that are,  
How they seemed to fill the sea and air  
With their sweet jargoning!"

“ And now ’twas like all instruments,  
Now like a lonely flute ,  
And now it is an angel’s song  
That makes the heavens be mute

“ It ceased , yet still the sails made on  
A pleasant noise till noon,  
A noise like of a hidden brook  
In the leafy month of June,  
That to the sleeping woods all night  
Singeth a quiet tune

“ Till noon we quietly sailed on,  
Yet never a breeze did breathe ,  
Slowly and smoothly went the ship,  
Moved onward from beneath

“ Under the keel nine fathom deep,  
From the land of mist and snow,  
The spirit slid and it was he  
That made the ship to go  
The sails at noon left off their tune,  
And the ship stood still also

“ The sun, right up above the mast,  
Had fixed her to the ocean ,  
But in a minute she ’gan stir  
With a short uneasy motion,  
Backward and forward half her length,  
With a short uneasy motion

“ Then, like a pawing horse let go,  
She made a sudden bound  
It flung the blood into my head,  
And I fell down in a swoond

“How long in that same fit I lay  
I have not to declare ,  
But ere my living life returned  
I heard and in my soul discerned  
Two voices in the air

“ ‘Is it he?’ quoth one, ‘Is this the man?’  
By Him who died on cross,  
With his cruel bow he laid full low  
The harmless Albatross

“ ‘The spirit who bideth by himself  
In the land of mist and snow,  
He loved the bird that loved the man  
Who shot him with his bow’

“The other was a softer voice,  
As soft as honey-dew ,  
Quoth he, ‘The man hath penance done,  
And penance more will do’

## PART VI

### *First Voice*

“ ‘But tell me, tell me!—speak again,  
Thy soft response renewing,  
What makes that ship drive on so fast?  
What is the ocean doing?’

### *Second Voice*

“ ‘Still as a slave before his lord,  
The ocean hath no plash ,  
His great bright eye most silently  
Up to the moon is cast

“ ‘ If he may know which way to go,  
For she guides him smooth or grim  
See, brother, see ! how graciously  
She looketh down on him ’

*First Voice*

“ ‘ But why drives on that ship so fast,  
Without or wave or wind ? ’

*Second Voice*

“ ‘ The air is cut away before  
And closes from behind

“ ‘ Fly, brother, fly ! more high, more high !  
Or we shall be belated ,  
For slow and slow that ship will go  
When the Mariner’s trance is abated

“ ‘ I woke, and we were sailing on, —  
As in a gentle weather ,  
’Twas night, calm night, the moon was high ,  
The dead men stood together

“ ‘ All stood together on the deck,  
For a charnel-dungeon fitter ,  
All fixed on me their stony eyes  
That in the moon did glitter

“ ‘ The pang, the curse with which they died  
Had never passed away  
I could not draw my eyes from theirs,  
Nor turn them up to pray

“ ‘ And now this spell was snapt , once more  
I viewed the ocean green,

And looked far forth, yet little saw  
Of what had else been seen,

“ Like one that on a lonesome road  
Doth walk in fear and dread,  
And having once turned round walks on,  
And turns no more his head ,  
Because he knows a fearful fiend  
Doth close behind him tread

“ But soon there breathed a wind on me,  
Nor sound nor motion made  
Its path was not upon the sea  
In ripple or in shade

“ It raised my hair, it fanned my cheek,  
Like a meadow-gale of spring ,  
It mingled strangely with my fears,  
Yet it ~~it~~ felt like a welcoming

“ Swiftly, swiftly flew the ship,  
Yet she sailed softly too ,  
Sweetly, sweetly blew the breeze,  
—On me alone it blew

“ O dream of joy ! is this indeed  
The lighthouse top I see ?  
Is this the hill ? is this the kirk ?  
Is this my own countree ?

“ We drifted o’er the harbour-bar,  
And I with sobs did pray—  
O let me be awake, my God !  
Or let me sleep alway



“The harbour-bar was clear as glass,  
So smoothly it was strewn !  
And on the bay the moonlight lay,  
And the shadow of the moon

“The rock shone bright, the kirk no less,  
That stands above the rock ,  
The moonlight steeped in silentness  
The steady weathercock

“And the bay was white with silent light,  
Till, rising from the same,  
Full many shapes, that shadows were,  
In crimson colours came

A little distance from the prow  
Those crimson shadows were  
I turned my eyes upon the deck—  
O Christ ! what saw I there ?

“Each corse lay flat, lifeless and flat,  
And by the holy rood !  
A man all light, a seraph-man  
On every coise there stood

“This seraph-band each waved his hand,  
It was a heavenly sight !  
They stood as signals to the land,  
Each one a lovely light

“This seraph-band each waved his hand,  
No voice did they impart,  
—No voice, but O the silence sank  
Like music on my heart

“ But soon I heard the dash of oars,  
I heard the Pilot's cheer ,  
My head was turned perforce away,  
And I saw a boat appear

“ The Pilot and the Pilot's boy,  
I heard them coming fast  
Dear Lord in heaven ! it was a joy  
The dead men could not blast

“ I saw a third, I heard his voice  
It is the Hermit good !  
He singeth loud his godly hymns  
That he makes in the wood  
He'll shrive my soul, he'll wash away  
The Albatross's blood ”

## PART VII

“ This Hermit good lives in that wood  
Which slopes down to the sea  
How loudly his sweet voice he rears !  
He loves to talk with mariners  
That come from a far countree

“ He kneels at morn, and noon, and eve ,  
He hath a cushion plump ,  
It is the moss that wholly hides  
The rotted old oak stump

“ The skiff-boat neared I heard them talk,  
' Why, this is strange, I trow !  
Where are those lights so many and fair  
That signal made but now ? ’

“ ‘ Strange, by my faith ’ ’ the Hermit said,  
‘ And they answered not our cheer  
The planks look warped ! and see those sails,  
How thin they are and sere !  
I never saw aught like to them,  
Unless perchance it were

“ ‘ Brown skeletons of leaves that lag  
My forest-brook along ,  
When the ivy-tod is heavy with snow,  
And the owl whoops to the wolf below,  
That eats the she-wolf’s young ’

“ ‘ Dear Lord ! it hath a fiendish look  
(The Pilot made reply),  
I am a-feared ’— ‘ Push on, push on ! ’  
Said the Hermit cheerily

“ The boat came closer to the ship,  
But I nor spake nor stirred ,  
The boat came close beneath the ship,  
And straight a sound was heard

“ Under the water it rumbled on,  
Still louder and more dread ,  
It reached the ship, it split the bay  
The ship went down like lead

“ Stunned by that loud and dreadful sound  
Which sky and ocean smote,  
Like one that hath been seven days drowned  
My body lay afloat ,  
But, swift as dreams, myself I found  
Within the Pilot’s boat

“ Upon the whirl where sank the ship  
The boat spun round and round ,  
And all was still, save that the hill  
Was telling of the sound

“ I moved my lips—the Pilot shrieked  
And fell down in a fit ,  
The holy Hermit raised his eyes  
And prayed where he did sit

“ I took the oars the Pilot's boy,  
Who now doth crazy go,  
Laughed loud and long, and all the while  
His eyes went to and fro  
‘ Ha ! ha ! ’ quoth he, ‘ full plain I see  
The Devil knows how to row ’

“ And now, all in my own countree,  
I stood on the firm land !  
The Hermit stepped forth from the boat,  
And scarcely could he stand

“ ‘ O shrive me, shrive me, holy man ! ’  
The Hermit crossed his brow  
‘ Say quick,’ quoth he, ‘ I bid thee say—  
What manner of man art thou ? ’

“ Forthwith this frame of mine was wrenched  
With a woeful agony,  
Which forced me to begin my tale ,  
And then it left me free

“ Since then, at an uncertain hour,  
That agony returns ,  
And till my ghastly tale is told  
This heart within me burns

“ I pass, like night, from land to land ,  
I have strange power of speech ,  
That moment that his face I see  
I know the man that must hear me ,  
To him my tale I teach

“ What loud uproar bursts from that door !  
The wedding-guests are there ,  
But in the garden-bower the bride  
And bride-maids singing are  
And hark the little vesper bell  
Which biddeth me to prayer

“ O Wedding-guest ! this soul hath been  
Alone on a wide, wide sea  
So lonely 'twas, that God Himself  
Scarce seemèd there to be

“ O sweeter than the marriage feast—  
'Tis sweeter far to me  
To walk together to the kirk  
With a goodly company !—

“ To walk together to the kirk,  
And all together pray,  
While each to his great Father bends ,  
Old men, and babes, and loving friends,  
And youths and maidens gay !

“ Farewell, farewell ! but this I tell  
To thee, thou Wedding-guest !—  
He prayeth well who loveth well  
Both man and bird and beast

.

“He prayeth best who loveth best  
 All things both great and small,  
 For the dear God who loveth us  
 He made and loveth all’

The Mariner, whose eye is bright,  
 Whose beard with age is hoar,  
 Is gone, and now the Wedding-guest  
 Turned from the Bridegroom’s door

He went like one that hath been stunned,  
 And is of sense forlorn  
 A sadder and a wiser man  
 He rose the morrow morn

S T COLERIDGE

#### 4 —THE SKELETON IN ARMOUR

“SPEAK ! speak ! thou fearful guest !  
 Who, with thy hollow breast  
 Still in rude armour drest,  
     Comest to daunt me  
 Wrapt not in Eastern balms,  
 But with thy fleshless palms  
 Stretched, as if asking alms,  
     Why dost thou haunt me ?”

Then, from those cavernous eyes  
 Pale flashes seemed to rise,  
 As when the Northern skies  
     Gleam in December,  
 And, like the water’s flow,  
 Under December’s snow,

Came a dull voice of woe  
From the heart's chamber

"I was a Viking<sup>1</sup> old !  
My deeds, though manifold,  
No Skald<sup>2</sup> in song has told,  
No Saga<sup>3</sup> taught thee !  
Take heed, that in thy verse  
Thou dost the tale rehearse,  
Else dread a dead man's curse !  
For this I sought thee

"Far in the Northern land,  
By the wild Baltic's strand,  
I, with my childish hand,  
Tamed the ger falcon ,  
And, with my skates fast-bound,  
Skimmed the half-frozen Sound,  
That the poor whimpering hound  
Trembled to walk on

"Oft to his frozen lair  
Tracked I the grisly bear,  
While from my path the hare  
Fled like a shadow ,  
Oft through the forest dark  
Followed the were-wolf's<sup>4</sup> bark,  
Until the soaring lark  
Sang from the meadow

"But when I older grew,  
Joining a corsair's crew,

<sup>1</sup> A Scandinavian pirate

<sup>3</sup> A Scandinavian legend

<sup>2</sup> A Scandinavian poet

<sup>4</sup> A man-wolf

O'er the dark sea I flew  
    With the marauders  
Wild was the life we led ,  
Many the souls that sped,  
Many the hearts that bled,  
    By our stern orders

“ Many a wassail-bout  
Wore the long Winter out ,  
Often our midnight shout  
    Set the cocks crowing,  
As we the Berserk's tale  
Measured in cups of ale,  
Draining the oaken pail,  
    Filled to o'erflowing

“ Once as I told in glee  
Tales of the stormy sea,  
Soft eyes did gaze on me,  
    Burning yet tender ,  
And as the white stars shine  
On the dark Norway pine,  
On that dark heart of mine  
    Fell their soft splendour

“ I wooed the blue-eyed maid,  
Yielding, yet half afraid,  
And in the forest's shade  
    Our vows were plighted  
Under its loosened vest  
Fluttered her little breast,  
Like birds within their nest,  
    By the hawk frightened



“Bright in her father’s hall  
Shields gleamed upon the wall,  
Loud sang the minstrels all,  
    Chanting his glory,  
When of old Hildebrand  
I asked his daughter’s hand,  
Mute did the minstrels stand  
    To hear my story

“While the brown ale he quaffed,  
Loud then the champion laughed,  
And as the wind-gusts waft  
    The sea-foam brightly,  
So the loud laugh of scorn  
Out of those lips unshorn  
From the deep drinking-horn  
    Blew the foam lightly

“She was a Prince’s child,  
I was a Viking wild,  
And though she blushed and smiled,  
    I was discarded !  
Should not the dove so white  
Follow the sea mew’s flight ?—  
Why did they leave that night  
    Her nest unguarded ?

“Scarce had I put to sea,  
Bearing the maid with me,—  
Fairest of all was she  
    Among the Norsemen !—  
When on the white sea-strand,  
Waving his armed hand,  
Saw we old Hildebrand,  
    With twenty horsemen

"Then launched they to the blast,  
 Bent like a reed each mast,  
 Yet we were gaining fast,  
     When the wind failed us,  
 And with a sudden flaw  
 Came round the gusty Skaw,  
 So that our foe we saw  
     Laugh as he hailed us

"And as to catch the gale  
 Round veered the flapping sail,  
 Death! was the helmsman's hail,  
     Death without quarter!  
 Mid-ships with iron keel  
 Struck we her ribs of steel,  
 Down her black hulk did reel  
     Through the black water!

"As with his wings aslant  
 Sails the fierce cormorant,  
 Seeking some rocky haunt,  
     With his prey laden,  
 So toward the open main,  
 Beating to sea again,  
 Through the wild hurricane,  
     Bore I the maiden

"Three weeks we westward bore,  
 And when the storm was o'er,  
 Cloud-like we saw the shore  
     Stretching to leeward,  
 There for my lady's bower  
 Built I the lofty tower,  
 Which, to this very hour,  
     Stands looking seaward

"There lived we many years,  
 Time dried the maiden's tears,  
 She had forgot her fears,  
     She was a mother,  
 Death closed her mild blue eyes,  
 Under that tower she lies,  
 Ne'er shall the sun arise  
     On such another !

"Still grew my bosom then,  
 Still as a stagnant fen !  
 Hateful to me were men,  
     The sunlight hateful !  
 In the vast forest here,  
 Clad in my warlike gear,  
 Fell I upon my spear  
     O, death was grateful !

"Thus, seamed with many scars,  
 Bursting these prison-bars,  
 Up to its native stars  
     My soul ascended !  
 There from the flowing bowl  
 Deep drinks the warrior's soul,  
*Skool* !<sup>1</sup> to the Northland ! *Skool* !"  
 —Thus the tale ended"  
     H W LONGFELLOW

<sup>1</sup> A Scandinavian greeting

5 —HORATIUS<sup>1</sup>

A LAY MADE ABOUT THE YEAR OF THE CITY  
CCCLX

LARS PORSENA of Clusium

By the Nine Gods he swore  
That the great house of Tarquin  
Should suffer wrong no more  
By the Nine Gods he swore it,  
And named a trysting day,  
And bade his messengers ride forth,  
East and west and south and north,  
To summon his array

East and west and south and north  
The messengers ride fast,  
And tower and town and cottage  
Have heard the trumpet's blast  
Shame on the false Etruscan  
Who lingers in his home,  
When Porsena of Clusium  
Is on the march for Rome

The horsemen and the footmen  
Are pouring in amain  
From many a stately market-place ,  
From many a fruitful plain ,  
From many a lonely hamlet,  
Which, hid by beech and pine,  
Like an eagle's nest, hangs on the crest  
Of purple Apennine ,

<sup>1</sup> For allusions in this poem any early History of Rome  
may be consulted

From lordly Volaterræ,  
Where scowls the far-famed hold  
Piled by the hands of giants  
For godlike kings of old ,  
From sea-girt Populonia,  
Whose sentinels descry  
Sardinia's snowy mountain-tops  
Fringing the southern sky ,

From the proud mart of Pisæ,  
Queen of the western waves,  
Where ride Massilia's triremes  
Heavy with fair-haired slaves ,  
From where sweet Clanis wanders  
Through corn and vines and flowers ,  
From where Cortona lifts to heaven  
Her diadem of towers

Tall are the oaks whose acorns  
Drop in dark Auser's rill ,  
Fat are the stags that champ the boughs  
Of the Ciminian hill ,  
Beyond all streams Clitumnus  
Is to the herdsman dear ,  
Best of all pools the fowler loves  
The great Volsinian mere

But now no stroke of woodman  
Is heard by Auser's rill ,  
No hunter tracks the stag's green path  
Up the Ciminian hill ,  
Unwatched along Clitumnus  
Grazes the milk-white steer ,  
Unharm'd the water fowl may dip  
In the Volsinian mere

The harvests of Arretium  
This year, old men shall reap,  
This year, young boys in Umbro  
Shall plunge the struggling sheep ,  
And in the vats of Luna  
This year, the must shall foam  
Round the white feet of laughing girls  
Whose sires have marched to Rome

There be thirty chosen prophets,  
The wisest of the land,  
Who always by Lars Porsena  
Both morn and evening stand ,  
Evening and morn the Thirty  
Have turned the verses o'er,  
Traced from the right on linen white  
By mighty seers of yore

And with one voice the Thirty  
Have their glad answer given  
" Go forth, go forth, Lars Porsena ,  
Go forth, beloved of Heaven ,  
Go, and return in glory  
To Clusium's royal dome ,  
And hang around Nurscia's altars  
The golden shields of Rome "

And now hath every city  
Sent up her tale of men ,  
The foot are fourscore thousand,  
The horse are thousands ten  
Before the gates of Sutrium  
Is met the great array  
A proud man was Lars Porsena  
Upon the trysting day

For all the Etruscan armies  
Were ranged beneath his eye,  
And many a banished Roman  
And many a stout ally,  
And with a mighty following  
To join the muster came  
The Tusculan Mamilus,  
Prince of the Latian name

But by the yellow Tiber  
Was tumult and affright,  
From all the spacious champaign  
To Rome men took their flight  
A mile around the city  
The throng stopped up the ways,  
A fearful sight it was to see  
Through two long nights and days

For aged folks on crutches,  
And women great with child,  
And mothers sobbing over babes  
That clung to them and smiled,  
And sick men borne in litters  
High on the necks of slaves,  
And troops of sun-burned husbandmen  
With reaping-hooks and staves,

And droves of mules and asses,  
Laden with skins of wine,  
And endless flocks of goats and sheep,  
And endless herds of kine,  
And endless trains of waggons  
That creaked beneath the weight  
Of corn-sacks and of household goods,  
Choked every roaring gate

Now, from the rock Tarpeian,  
    Could the wan burghers spy  
The line of blazing villages  
    Red in the midnight sky  
The Fathers of the City,  
    They sat all night and day,  
For every hour some horseman came  
    With tidings of dismay

To eastward and to westward  
    Have spread the Tuscan bands ,  
Nor house, nor fence, nor dovecot  
    In Ciustumeium stands  
Verbenna down to Ostia  
    Hath wasted all the plain ,  
Astur hath stormed Janiculum,  
    And the stout guards are slain

I was, in all the Senate,  
    There was no heart so bold,  
But sore it ached, and fast it beat,  
    When that ill news was told  
Forthwith up rose the Consul,  
    Up rose the Fathers all ,  
In haste they girded up their gowns,  
    And hied them to the wall

They held a council standing  
    Before the River-Gate ,  
Short time was there, ye well may guess,  
    For musing or debate  
Out spake the Consul roundly  
    " The bridge must straight go down ,  
For, since Janiculum is lost,  
    Nought else can save the town "



Just then a scout came flying,  
All wild with haste and fear  
"To arms ! to arms ! Sir Consul  
Lais Porsena is here "  
On the low hills to westward  
The Consul fixed his eye,  
And saw the swarthy storm of dust  
Rise fast along the sky

And nearer fast and nearer  
Doth the red whirlwind come ,  
And louder still and still more loud  
From underneath that rolling cloud,  
Is heard the trumpet's war-note proud,  
The trampling and the hum  
And plainly and more plainly  
Now through the gloom appears,  
Far to left and far to right,  
In broken gleams of dark-blue light -  
The long array of helmets bright,  
The long array of spears

And plainly and more plainly  
Above that glimmering line,  
Now might ye see the banners  
Of twelve fair cities shine ,  
But the banner of proud Clusium  
Was highest of them all,  
The terror of the Umbrian,  
The terror of the Gaul

And plainly and more plainly  
Now might the bughers know,  
By port and vest, by horse and crest,  
Each warlike Lucumo

There Cilnius of Arretium  
On his fleet roan was seen ,  
And Astur of the fourfold shield,  
Girt with the brand none else may wield,  
Tolumnius with the belt of gold,  
And dark Verbenna from the hold  
By reedy Thiasymene

Fast by the royal standard,  
O'erlooking all the war,  
Lais Porsena of Clusium  
Sat in his ivory car  
By the right wheel rode Mamilius,  
Prince of the Latian name ,  
And by the left false Sextus,  
That wrought the deed of shame

But when the face of Sextus  
Was seen among the foes,  
A yell that rent the firmament  
From all the town arose  
On the house-tops was no woman  
But spat towards him and hissed  
No child but screamed out curses,  
And shook its little fist

But the Consul's brow was sad,  
And the Consul's speech was low,  
And darkly looked he at the wall,  
And darkly at the foe  
" Their van will be upon us  
Before the bridge goes down ,  
And if they once may win the bridge,  
What hope to save the town ? "

Then out spake brave Horatius,  
The Captain of the Gate  
"To every man upon this earth  
Death cometh soon or late  
And how can man die better  
Than facing fearful odds,  
For the ashes of his fathers,  
And the temples of his Gods,

"And for the tender mother  
Who dandled him to rest,  
And for the wife who nurses  
His baby at her breast,  
And for the holy maidens  
Who feed the eternal flame,  
To save them from false Sextus  
That wrought the deed of shame ?

"Hew down the bridge, Sir Consul,  
With all the speed ye may ,  
I, with two more to help me,  
Will hold the foe in play  
In yon strait path a thousand  
May well be stopped by three  
Now who will stand on either hand,  
And keep the bridge with me ? "

Then out spake Spurius Lartius ,  
A Ramnian proud was he  
"Lo, I will stand at thy right hand,  
And keep the bridge with thee "  
And out spake strong Herminius ,  
Of Titian blood was he  
"I will abide on thy left side,  
And keep the bridge with thee "

“ Horatius,” quoth the Consul,  
“ As thou sayest, so let it be ”  
And straight against that great array  
Forth went the dauntless Three  
For Romans in Rome’s quarrel  
Spared neither land nor gold,  
Nor son nor wife, nor limb nor life,  
In the brave days of old

Then none was for a party ,  
Then all were for the state ,  
Then the great man helped the poor,  
And the poor man loved the great  
Then lands were fairly portioned ,  
Then spoils were fairly sold  
The Romans were like brothers  
In the brave days of old

Now Roman is to Roman  
More hateful than a foe,  
And the Tribunes beard the high,  
And the Fathers grind the low  
As we wax hot in faction,  
In battle we wax cold  
Wherefore men fight not as they fought  
In the brave days of old

Now while the Three were tightening  
Their harness on their backs,  
The Consul was the foremost man  
To take in hand an axe  
And Fathers mixed with Commons  
Seized hatchet, bar, and crow,  
And smote upon the planks above,  
And loosed the props below

Meanwhile the Tuscan army,  
Right glorious to behold,  
Came flashing back the noonday light,  
Rank behind rank, like surges bright  
Of a broad sea of gold  
Four hundred trumpets sounded  
A peal of warlike glee,  
As that great host, with measured tread,  
And spears advanced, and ensigns spread,  
Rolled slowly towards the bridge's head  
Where stood the dauntless Three

The Three stood calm and silent,  
And looked upon the foes,  
And a great shout of laughter  
From all the vanguard rose  
And forth three chiefs came spurring  
Before that deep array ,  
To earth they sprang, their swords they drew,  
And lifted high their shields, and flew  
To win the narrow way ,

Aunus from green Tifernum  
Lord of the Hill of Vines ,  
And Seius, whose eight hundred slaves  
Sicken in Ilva's mines ,  
And Picus, long to Clusium  
Vassal in peace and war,  
Who led to fight his Umbrian powers  
From that gray crag where, girt with towers,  
The fortress of Nequinum lowers  
O'er the pale waves of Nar

Stout Lartius hurled down Aunus  
    Into the stream beneath  
Herminius struck at Seus,  
    And clove him to the teeth  
At Picus brave Horatius  
    Darted one fiery thrust,  
And the proud Umbrian's gilded arms  
    Clashed in the bloody dust

Then Ocnus of Faleri  
    Rushed on the Roman Three,  
And Lausulus of Urgo,  
    The Rover of the sea,  
And Aruns of Volsinium,  
    Who slew the great wild boar,  
The great wild boar that had his den  
Amidst the reeds of Cosa's fen,  
And wasted fields, and slaughtered men,  
    Along Albinia's shore

Herminius smote down Aruns  
    Lartius laid Ocnus low  
Right to the heart of Lausulus  
    Horatius sent a blow  
"Lie there," he cried, "fell pirate !  
    No more, aghast and pale,  
From Ostia's walls the crowd shall mark  
The track of thy destroying bark  
No more Campania's hinds shall fly  
To woods and caverns when they spy  
    Thy thrice accursed sail "

But now no sound of laughter  
    Was heard among the foes

A wild and wrathful clamour  
From all the vanguard rose  
Six spears' length from the entrance  
Halted that deep array,  
And for a space no man came forth  
To win the narrow way

But hark ! the cry is Astur  
And lo ! the ranks divide ,  
And the great Lord of Luna  
Comes with his stately stride  
Upon his ample shoulders  
Clangs loud the fourfold shield,  
And in his hand he shakes the brand  
Which none but he can wield

He smiled on those bold Romans  
A smile serene and high ,  
He eyed the finching Tuscans,  
And scorn was in his eye  
Quoth he, " The she-wolf's litter  
Stand savagely at bay  
But will ye dare to follow,  
If Astur clears the way ? "

Then, whirling up his broadsword  
With both hands to the height,  
He rushed against Horatius,  
And smote with all his might  
With shield and blade Horatius  
Right deftly turned the blow  
The blow, though turned, came yet too nigh ,  
It missed his helm, but gashed his thigh  
The Tuscans raised a joyful cry  
To see the red blood flow

He reeled, and on Herminius  
He leaned one breathing-space ,  
Then, like a wild cat mad with wounds,  
Sprang right at Astur's face  
Through teeth, and skull, and helmet  
So fierce a thrust he sped,  
The good sword stood a hand-breadth out  
Behind the Tuscan's head

And the great Lord of Luna  
Fell at that deadly stroke  
As falls on Mount Alvernus  
A thunder-smitten oak  
Far o'er the crashing forest  
The giant arms lie spread ,  
And the pale augurs, muttering low,  
Gaze on the blasted head

On Astur's throat Horatius  
Right firmly pressed his heel,  
And thrice and four times tugged amain  
Ere he wrenched out the steel  
"And see," he cried, "the welcome,  
Fair guests, that waits you here '  
What noble Lucumo comes next  
To taste our Roman cheer ?"

But at his haughty challenge  
A sullen murmur ran,  
Mingled of wrath, and shame, and dread,  
Along that glittering van  
There lacked not men of prowess,  
Nor men of lordly race ,  
For all Etruria's noblest  
Were round the fatal place



But all Etruria's noblest  
Felt then hearts sink to see  
On the earth the bloody corpses,  
In the path the dauntless Three  
And, from the ghastly entrance  
Where those bold Romans stood,  
All shrank, like boys who unaware,  
Ranging the woods to start a hare,  
Come to the mouth of the dark lair  
Where, growling low, a fierce old bear  
Lies amidst bones and blood

Was none who would be foremost  
To lead such dire attack  
But those behind cried "Forward!"  
And those before cried "Back!"  
And backward now and forward  
Wavers the deep array,  
And on the tossing sea of steel,  
To and fro the standards reel,  
And the victorious trumpet-peal  
Dies fitfully away

Yet one man for one moment  
Stood out before the crowd,  
Well known was he to all the Three,  
And they gave him greeting loud  
"Now welcome, welcome, Sextus!"  
Now welcome to thy home!  
Why dost thou stay, and turn away?  
Here lies the road to Rome!"

Thrice looked he at the city,  
Thrice looked he at the dead,

And thrice came on in fury,  
And thrice turned back in dread  
And, white with fear and hatred,  
Scowled at the narrow way  
Where, wallowing in a pool of blood,  
The bravest Tuscans lay

But meanwhile axe and lever  
Have manfully been plied,  
And now the bridge hangs tottering  
Above the boiling tide  
"Come back, come back, Horatius!"  
Loud cried the Fathers all  
"Back, Lartius! back, Herminius!  
Back, ere the ruin fall!"

Back darted Spurius Lartius,  
Herminius darted back  
And, as they passed, beneath their feet  
They felt the timbers crack  
But when they turned their faces,  
And on the farther shore  
Saw brave Horatius stand alone,  
They would have crossed once more

But with a crash like thunder  
Fell every loosened beam,  
And, like a dam, the mighty wreck  
Lay right athwart the stream  
And a long shout of triumph  
Rose from the walls of Rome,  
As to the highest turret-tops  
Was splashed the yellow foam

And, like a horse unbroken,  
When first he feels the rein,  
The furious river struggled hard,  
And tossed his tawny mane,  
And burst the curb, and bounded,  
Rejoicing to be free,  
And whirling down, in fierce career,  
Battlement, and plank, and pier,  
Rushed headlong to the sea

Alone stood brave Horatius,  
But constant still in mind,  
Thrice thirty thousand foes before,  
And the broad flood behind  
"Down with him!" cried false Sextus,  
With a smile on his pale face  
"Now yield thee," cried Lars Porsena,  
"Now yield thee to our grace"

Round turned he, as not deigning  
Those craven ranks to see,  
Nought spake he to Lars Porsena,  
To Sextus nought spake he,  
But he saw on Palatinus  
The white porch of his home,  
And he spake to the noble river  
That rolls by the towers of Rome

"O Tiber! father Tiber!  
To whom the Romans pray,  
A Roman's life, a Roman's arms,  
Take thou in charge this day!"  
So he spake, and speaking sheathed  
The good sword by his side,

And with his harness on his back,  
Plunged headlong in the tide

No sound of joy or sorrow  
Was heard from either bank ,  
But friends and foes in dumb surprise,  
With parted lips and straining eyes,  
Stood gazing where he sank ,  
And when above the surges  
They saw his crest appear,  
All Rome sent forth a rapturous cry,  
And even the ranks of Tuscany  
Could scarce forbear to cheer

But fiercely ran the current,  
Swollen high by months of rain  
And fast his blood was flowing ,  
And he was sore in pain,  
And heavy with his armour,  
And spent with changing blows  
And oft they thought him sinking,  
But still again he rose

Never, I ween, did swimmer,  
In such an evil case,  
Struggle through such a raging flood  
Safe to the landing place  
But his limbs were borne up bravely  
By the brave heart within,  
And our good father Tiber  
Bore bravely up his chin

“Curse on him !” quoth false Sextus ,  
“Will not the villain drown ?

But for this stay, ere close of day  
We should have sacked the town !”  
“ Heaven help him !” quoth Lais Porsena,  
“ And bring him safe to shore ,  
For such a gallant feat of arms  
Was never seen before ”

And now he feels the bottom ,  
Now on dry earth he stands ,  
Now round him throng the Fathers  
To press his gory hands ,  
And now with shouts and clapping,  
And noise of weeping loud,  
He enters through the River-Gate,  
Borne by the joyous crowd

They gave him of the corn-land,  
That was of public right,  
As much as two strong oxen  
Could plough from morn till night ,  
And they made a molten image,  
And set it up on high,  
And there it stands unto this day  
To witness if I lie

It stands in the Comitium,  
Plain for all folk to see ,  
Horatius in his harness,  
Halting upon one knee  
And underneath is written,  
In letters all of gold,  
How valiantly he kept the bridge  
In the brave days of old

And still his name sounds stirring  
Unto the men of Rome,  
As the trumpet-blast that cries to them  
To charge the Volscian home,  
And wives still pray to Juno  
For boys with hearts as bold  
As his who kept the bridge so well  
In the brave days of old

And in the nights of winter,  
When the cold north winds blow,  
And the long howling of the wolves  
Is heard amidst the snow,  
When round the lonely cottage  
Roars loud the tempest's din,  
And the good logs of Algidus  
Roar louder yet within,

When the oldest cask is opened,  
And the largest lamp is lit,  
When the chestnuts glow in the embers,  
And the kid turns on the spit,  
When young and old in circle  
Around the firebrands close,  
When the girls are weaving baskets,  
And the lads are shaping bows,

When the goodman mends his armour,  
And trims his helmet's plume,  
When the goodwife's shuttle merrily  
Goes flashing through the loom,  
With weeping and with laughter  
Still is the story told,  
How well Horatius kept the bridge  
In the brave days of old

MACAULAY

## 6 —GOBLIN MARKET

MORNING and evening  
Maids heard the goblins cry  
"Come buy our orchard fruits,  
Come buy, come buy  
Apples and quinces,  
Lemons and oranges,  
Plump unpecked cherries,  
Melons and raspberries,  
Bloom-down-cheeked peaches,  
Swart-headed mulberries,  
Wild free-born cranberries,  
Crab-apples, dewberries,  
Pine-apples, blackberries,  
Apricots, strawberries,—  
All ripe together  
In summer weather,—  
Morns that pass by,  
Fair eves that fly,  
Come buy, come buy  
Our grapes fresh from the vine,  
Pomegranates full and fine,  
Dates and sharp bullaces,  
Rare pears and greengages,  
Damsons and bilberries,  
Taste them and try  
Currants and gooseberries,  
Bright-fire-like barberries,  
Figs to fill your mouth,  
Citrons from the South,  
Sweet to tongue and sound to eye,  
Come buy, come buy"

Evening by evening  
Among the brookside rushes,  
Laura bowed her head to hear,  
Lizzie veiled her blushes  
Crouching close together  
In the cooling weather,  
With clasping arms and cautioning lips,  
With tingling cheeks and finger-tips  
"Lie close," Laura said,  
Pricking up her golden head  
"We must not look at goblin men,  
We must not buy their fruits  
Who knows upon what soil they fed  
Their hungry thirsty roots?"  
"Come buy," call the goblins  
Hobbling down the glen  
"O," cried Lizzie, "Laura, Laura,  
You should not peep at goblin men"  
Lizzie covered up her eyes,  
Covered close lest they should look,  
Laura reared her glossy head,  
And whispered like the restless brook  
"Look, Lizzie, look, Lizzie,  
Down the glen tramp little men  
One hauls a basket,  
One bears a plate,  
One lugs a golden dish  
Of many pounds' weight  
How fair the vine must grow  
Whose grapes are so luscious,  
How warm the wind must blow  
Through those fruit bushes"  
"No," said Lizzie "No, no, no,  
Their offers should not charm us,



Their evil gifts would harm us ”  
She thrust a dimpled finger  
In each ear, shut eyes and ran  
Curious Laura chose to linger  
Wondering at each merchant man  
One had a cat's face,  
One whisked a tail,  
One tramped at a rat's pace,  
One crawled like a snail,  
One like a wombat prowled obtuse and furry,  
One like a ratel tumbled hurry skurry  
She heard a voice like voice of doves  
Cooing all together  
They sounded kind and full of loves  
In the pleasant weather

Laura stretched her gleaming neck  
Like a rush-imbedded swan,  
Like a lily from the beck,  
Like a moonlit poplar branch,  
Like a vessel at the launch  
When its last restraint is gone

Backwards up the mossy glen  
Turned and trooped the goblin men,  
With their shrill repeated cry,  
“Come buy, come buy ”  
When they reached where Laura was  
They stood stock still upon the moss,  
Leering at each other,  
Brother with queer brother ,  
Signalling each other,  
Brother with sly brother  
One set his basket down,

One reared his plate ,  
One began to weave a crown  
Of tendrils, leaves, and rough nuts brown  
(Men sell not such in any town) ,  
One heaved the golden weight  
Of dish and fruit to offer her  
"Come buy, come buy," was still their cry  
Laura stared but did not stir,  
Longed but had no money  
The whisk-tailed merchant bade her taste  
In tones as smooth as honey,  
The cat-faced purr'd,  
The rat-paced spoke a word  
Of welcome, and the snail-paced even was heard ,  
One parrot-voiced and jolly  
Cried "Pretty Goblin" still for "Pretty Polly",—  
One whistled like a bird

But sweet-tooth Laura spoke in haste  
"Good Folk, I have no coin ,  
To take were to purloin ,  
I have no copper in my purse,  
I have no silver either,  
And all my gold is on the furze  
That shakes in windy weather  
Above the rusty heather "  
"You have much gold upon your head,"  
They answered all together  
"Buy from us with a golden curl "  
She clipped a precious golden lock,  
She dropped a tear more rare than pearl,  
Then sucked their fruit globes fair or red  
Sweeter than honey from the rock,  
Stronger than man-rejoicing wine,

Clearer than water flowed that juice ,  
She never tasted such befoie,  
How should it cloy with length of use ?  
She sucked and sucked and sucked the more  
Fruits which that unknown orchard bore ,  
She sucked until her lips were sore ,  
Then flung the emptied rinds away  
But gathered up one kernel stone,  
And knew not was it night or day  
As she turned home alone

Lizzie met her at the gate  
Full of wise upbraidings  
“ Dear, you should not stay so late,  
Twilight is not good for maidens ,  
Should not loiter in the glen  
In the haunts of goblin men  
Do you not remember Jeanie,  
How she met them in the moonlight,  
Took their gifts both choice and many,  
Ate their fruits and wore their flowers  
Plucked from bowers  
Where summer ripens at all hours ?  
But ever in the moonlight  
She pined and pined away ,  
Sought them by night and day,  
Found them no more, but dwindled and grew gray ,  
Then fell with the first snow,  
While to this day no grass will grow  
Where she lies low  
I planted daisies there a year ago  
That never blow  
You should not loiter so ”  
“ Nay, hush,” said Laura

"Nay, hush, my sister  
I ate and ate my fill,  
Yet my mouth waters still,  
To-morrow night I will  
Buy more," and kissed her  
"Have done with sorrow,  
I'll bring you plums to-morrow  
Fresh on their mother twigs,  
Cherries worth getting,  
You cannot think what figs  
My teeth have met in,  
What melons icy-cold  
Piled on a dish of gold  
Too huge for me to hold,  
What peaches with a velvet nap,  
Pellucid grapes without one seed  
Odorous indeed must be the mead  
Whereon they grow, and pure the wave  
    they drink  
With lilies at the brink,  
And sugar-sweet their sap"

Golden head by golden head,  
Like two pigeons in one nest  
Folded in each other's wings,  
They lay down in their curtained bed  
Like two blossoms on one stem,  
Like two flakes of new-fall'n snow,  
Like two wands of ivory  
Tipped with gold for awful kings  
Moon and stars gazed in at them,  
Wind sang to them lullaby,  
Lumbering owls forbore to fly,  
Not a bat flapped to and fro

Round their nest  
Cheek to cheek and breast to breast  
Locked together in one nest.

Early in the morning  
When the first cock crowed his warning,  
Neat like bees, as sweet and busy,  
Laura rose with Lizzie  
Fetched in honey, milked the cows,  
Aired and set to rights the house,  
Kneaded cakes of whitest wheat,  
Cakes for dainty mouths to eat,  
Next churned butter, whipped up cream,  
Fed their poultry, sat and sewed,  
Talked as modest maidens should  
Lizzie with an open heart,  
Laura in an absent dream,  
One content, one sick in part,  
One warbling for the mere bright day's delight,  
One longing for the night

At length slow evening came  
They went with pitchers to the reedy brook,  
Lizzie most placid in her look,  
Laura most like a leaping flame  
They drew the gurgling water from its deep,  
Lizzie plucked purple and rich golden flags  
Then turning homeward said "The sunset flashes  
Those furthest loftiest crags,  
Come, Laura, not another maiden lags  
No wilful squirrel wags,  
The beasts and birds are fast asleep"  
But Laura loitered still among the rushes  
And said the bank was steep

And said the hour was early still,  
The dew not fall'n, the wind not chill ,  
Listening ever, but not catching  
The customary cry,  
"Come buy, come buy,"  
With its iterated jingle  
Of sugar-baited words  
Not for all her watching  
Once discerning even one goblin  
Racing, whisking, tumbling, hobbling ,  
Let alone the herds  
That used to tramp along the glen,  
In groups or single,  
Of brisk fruit-merchant men

Till Lizzie urged, "O Laura, come ,  
I hear the fruit-call, but I dare not look  
You should not loiter longer at this brook  
Come with me home  
The stars rise, the moon bends her arc,  
Each glowworm winks her spark,  
Let us get home before the night grows dark  
For clouds may gather  
Though this is summer weather,  
Put out the lights and drench us through ,  
Then if we lost our way, what should we do ?"

Laura turned cold as stone  
To find her sister heard that cry alone,  
That goblin cry,  
"Come buy our fruits, come buy "  
Must she then buy no more such dainty fruit ?  
Must she no more such succous pasture find,  
Gone deaf and blind ?

Her tree of life drooped from the root  
She said not one word in her heart's sore ache ,  
But peering through the dimness, nought discerning,  
Trudged home, her pitcher dripping all the way ,  
So crept to bed, and lay  
Silent till Lizzie slept ,  
Then sat up in a passionate yearning,  
And gnashed her teeth for baulked desire, and wept  
As if her heart would break

Day after day, night after night,  
Laura kept watch in vain  
In sullen silence of exceeding pain  
She never caught again the goblin cry  
"Come buy, come buy,"—  
She never spied the goblin men  
Hawking their fruits along the glen  
But when the noon waxed bright  
Her hair grew thin and gray ,  
She dwindled, as the fair full moon doth turn  
To swift decay and burn  
Her fire away

One day remembering her kernel-stone  
She set it by a wall that faced the south ,  
Dewed it with tears, hoped for a root,  
Watched for a waxing shoot,  
But there came none ,  
It never saw the sun,  
It never felt the trickling moisture run  
While with sunk eyes and faded mouth  
She dreamed of melons, as a traveller sees  
False waves in desert drouth  
With shade of leaf-crowned trees,  
And burns the thirstier in the sandful breeze

She no more swept the house,  
Tended the fowls or cows,  
Fetched honey, kneaded cakes of wheat,  
Brought water from the brook  
But sat down listless in the chimney-nook  
And would not eat

Tender Lizzie could not bear  
To watch her sister's cankerous care  
Yet not to share  
She night and morning  
Caught the goblins' cry  
"Come buy our orchard fruits,  
Come buy, come buy"—  
Beside the brook, along the glen,  
She heard the tramp of goblin men,  
The voice and stir  
Poor Laura could not hear,  
Longed to buy fruit to comfort her,  
But feared to pay too dear  
She thought of Jeanie in her grave,  
Who should have been a bride,  
But who for joys brides hope to have  
Fell sick and died  
In her gay prime,  
In earliest Winter time  
With the first glazing rime,  
With the first snow-fall of crisp Winter time

Till Laura dwindling  
Seemed knocking at Death's door  
Then Lizzie weighed no more  
Better and worse,  
But put a silver penny in her purse,



Kissed Laura, crossed the heath with clumps  
of furze  
At twilight, halted by the brook  
And for the first time in her life  
Began to listen and look

Laughed every goblin  
When they spied her peeping  
Came towards her hobbling,  
Flying, running, leaping,  
Puffing and blowing,  
Chuckling, clapping, crowing,  
Clucking and gobbling,  
Mopping and mowing,  
Full of airs and graces,  
Pulling wry faces,  
Demure grimaces,  
Cat-like and rat-like,  
Ratel- and wombat-like  
Snail-paced in a hurry,  
Parrot-voiced and whistler,  
Helter skelter, hurry skurry,  
Chattering like magpies,  
Fluttering like pigeons,  
Gliding like fishes,—  
Hugged her and kissed her  
Squeezed and caressed her  
Stretched up their dishes,  
Panniers, and plates  
“Look at our apples  
Russet and dun,  
Bob at our cherries,  
Bite at our peaches,  
Citrons and dates,

Grapes for the asking,  
Pears red with basking  
Out in the sun,  
Plums on their twigs ,  
Pluck them and suck them,  
Pomegranates, figs "—

" Good folk," said Lizzie,  
Mindful of Jeanie  
" Give me much and many "—  
Held out her apron,  
Tossed them her penny  
" Nay, take a seat with us,  
Honour and eat with us,"  
They answered grinning  
" Our feast is but beginning  
Night yet is early,  
Warm and dew-pearly,  
Wakeful and starry  
Such fruits as these  
No man can carry ,  
Half their bloom would fly,  
Half their dew would dry,  
Half their flavour would pass by  
Sit down and feast with us,  
Be welcome guest with us,  
Cheer you and rest with us "—  
" Thank you," said Lizzie " but one waits  
At home alone for me  
So without further parleying,  
If you will not sell me any  
Of your fruits though much and many,  
Give me back my silver penny  
I tossed you for a fee "—

They began to scratch their pates,  
No longer wagging, purring,  
But visibly demurring,  
Grunting and snarling  
One called her proud,  
Cross-grained, uncivil,  
Their tones waxed loud,  
Their looks were evil  
Lashing their tails  
They trod and hustled her,  
Elbowed and jostled her,  
Clawed with their nails,  
Barking, mewling, hissing, mocking,  
Tore her gown and soiled her stocking,  
Twitched her hair out by the roots,  
Stamped upon her tender feet,  
Held her hands and squeezed their fruits  
Against her mouth to make her eat

White and golden Lizzie stood,  
Like a lily in a flood,—  
Like a rock of blue-veined stone  
Lashed by tides obstreperously,—  
Like a beacon left alone  
In a hoary roaring sea,  
Sending up a golden fire,—  
Like a fruit-crowned orange-tree  
White with blossoms honey-sweet  
Sore beset by wasp and bee,—  
Like a royal virgin town  
Topped with gilded dome and spire  
Close beleaguered by a fleet  
Mad to tug her standard down

One may lead a hoise to water,  
Twenty cannot make him drink  
Though the goblins cuffed and caught her,  
Coaxed and fought her,  
Bullied and besought her,  
Scratched her, pinched her black as ink,  
Kicked and knocked her,  
Mauled and mocked her,  
Lizzie uttered not a word ,  
Would not open lip from lip  
Lest they should cram a mouthful in  
But laughed in heart to feel the drip  
Of juice that syrugged all her face,  
And lodged in dimples of her chin,  
And streaked her neck which quaked like curd  
At last the evil people,  
Worn out by her resistance,  
Flung back her penny, kicked their fruit  
Along whichever road they took,  
Not leaving root or stone or shoot ,  
Some writhed into the ground,  
Some dived into the brook  
With ring and ripple,  
Some scudded on the gale without a sound,  
Some vanished in the distance

In a smart, ache, tingle,  
Lizzie went her way ,  
Knew not was it night or day ,  
Sprang up the bank, tore thro' the furze,  
Threaded copse and dingle,  
And heard her penny jingle  
Bouncing in her purse,—  
Its bounce was music to her ear

She ran and ran  
As if she feared some goblin man  
Dogged her with gibe or curse  
Or something worse  
But not one goblin skurried after,  
Nor was she pricked by fear,  
The kind heart made her windy-paced  
That urged her home quite out of breath  
with haste  
And inward laughter

She cried, "Laura," up the garden,  
"Did you miss me?  
Come and kiss me  
Never mind my bruises,  
Hug me, kiss me, suck my juices  
Squeezed from goblin fruits for you,  
Goblin pulp and goblin dew  
Eat me, drink me, love me,  
Laura, make much of me,  
For your sake I have braved the glen  
And had to do with goblin merchant men"

Laura started from her chair,  
Flung her arms up in the air,  
Clutched her hair  
"Lizzie, Lizzie, have you tasted  
For my sake the fruit forbidden?  
Must your light like mine be hidden,  
Your young life like mine be wasted,  
Undone in mine undoing,  
And ruined in my ruin,  
Thirsty, cankered, goblin-ridden?"—  
She clung about her sister,

Kissed and kissed and kissed her  
Tears once again  
Refreshed her shrunken eyes,  
Dropping like rain  
After long sultry drouth ,  
Shaking with aguish fear, and pain,  
She kissed and kissed her with a hungry mouth

Her lips began to scorch,  
That juice was wormwood to her tongue,  
She loathed the feast  
Writhing as one possessed she leaped and sung,  
Rent all her robe, and wrung  
Her hands in lamentable haste,  
And beat her breast  
Her locks streamed like the torch  
Borne by a racer at full speed,  
Or like the mane of horses in their flight,  
Or like an eagle when she stems the light  
Straight toward the sun,  
Or like a caged thing freed,  
Or like a flying flag when armies run

Swift fire spread through her veins, knocked at  
her heart,  
Met the fire smouldering there  
And overbore its lesser flame ,  
She gorged on bitterness without a name  
Ah ! fool, to choose such part  
Of soul-consuming care !  
Sense failed in the mortal strife  
Like the watch-tower of a town  
Which an earthquake shatters down,  
Like a lightning-stricken mast,

Like a wind-uprooted tree  
Spun about,  
Like a foam-topped waterspout  
Cast down headlong in the sea,  
She fell at last,  
Pleasure past and anguish past,  
Is it death or is it life ?

Life out of death  
That night long Lizzie watched by her,  
Counted her pulse's flagging stir,  
Felt for her breath,  
Held water to her lips, and cooled her face  
With tears and fanning leaves  
But when the first birds chirped about their eaves,  
And early reapers plodded to the place  
Of golden sheaves,  
And dew-wet grass  
Bowed in the morning winds so brisk to pass,  
And new buds with new day  
Opened of cup-like lilies on the stream,  
Laura awoke as from a dream,  
Laughed in the innocent old way,  
Hugged Lizzie but not twice or thrice,  
Her gleaming locks showed not one thread of  
gray,  
Her breath was sweet as May  
And light danced in her eyes

Days, weeks, months, years  
Afterwards, when both were wives  
With children of their own,  
Their mother-hearts beset with fears,  
Their lives bound up in tender lives,

Laura would call the little ones  
 And tell them of her early prime,  
 Those pleasant days long gone  
 Of not-returning time  
 Would talk about the haunted glen,  
 The wicked, quaint fruit-merchant men,  
 Their fruits like honey to the throat  
 But poison in the blood,  
 (Men sell not such in any town)  
 Would tell them how her sister stood  
 In deadly peril to do her good,  
 And win the fiery antidote  
 Then joining hands to little hands  
 Would bid them cling together  
 "For there is no friend like a sister  
 In calm or stormy weather,  
 To cheer one on the tedious way,  
 To fetch one if one goes astray,  
 To lift one if one totters down,  
 To strengthen whilst one stands "

C G ROSSETTI

## 7 —THE PRISONER OF CHILLON

### I

MY hair is gray, but not with years,  
     Nor grew it white  
     In a single night,  
 As men's have grown from sudden fears,  
 My limbs are bowed, though not with toil,  
     But rusted with a vile repose,



For they have been a dungeon's spoil,  
And mine has been the fate of those  
To whom the goodly earth and air  
Are banned and barred—foibidden fare  
But this was for my father's faith  
I suffered chains and courted death  
That father perished at the stake  
For tenets he would not forsake ,  
And for the same his lineal race  
In darkness found a dwelling-place  
We were seven—who now are one  
Six in youth, and one in age,  
Finished as they had begun,  
Proud of Persecution's rage ,  
One in fire, and two in field,  
Their belief with blood have sealed,  
Dying as their father died  
For the God their foes denied ,  
Three were in a dungeon cast,  
Of whom this wreck is left the last

## II

There are seven pillars of Gothic mould  
In Chillon's dungeons deep and old ,  
There are seven columns, massy and gray,  
Dim with a dull imprisoned ray,  
A sunbeam which hath lost its way,  
And through the crevice and the cleft  
Of the thick wall is fallen and left,  
Creeping o'er the floor so damp,  
Like a marsh's meteor lamp  
And in each pillar there is a ring,  
And in each ring there is a chain

That iron is a cankering thing,  
For in these limbs its teeth remain,  
With marks that will not wear away,  
Till I have done with this new day,  
Which now is painful to these eyes  
Which have not seen the sun so rise  
For years—I cannot count them o'er  
I lost their long and heavy score  
When my last brother drooped and died,  
And I lay living by his side

## III

They chained us each to a column stone,  
And we were three—yet each alone,  
We could not move a single pace,  
We could not see each other's face,  
But with that pale and livid light  
That made us strangers in our sight  
And thus together—yet apart,  
Fettered in hand, but joined in heart,  
'Twas still some solace, in the dearth  
Of the pure elements of earth,  
To hearken to each other's speech,  
And each turn comforter to each  
With some new hope, or legend old,  
Or song heroically bold  
But even these at length grew cold,  
Our voices took a dreary tone,  
An echo of the dungeon stone,  
A grating sound—not full and free,  
As they of yore were wont to be  
It might be fancy—but to me  
They never sounded like our own

## IV

I was the eldest of the three,  
And to uphold and cheer the rest  
I ought to do—and did my best,  
And each did well in his degree  
The youngest, whom my father loved,  
Because our mother's brow was given  
To him, with eyes as blue as heaven,  
For him my soul was sorely moved  
And truly might it be distressed  
To see such bird in such a nest,  
For he was beautiful as day—  
(When day was beautiful to me  
As to young eagles, being free)—  
A polar day, which will not see  
A sunset till its summer's gone,  
Its sleepless summer of long light,  
The snow-clad offspring of the sun  
And thus he was as pure and bright,  
And in his natural spirit gay,  
With tears for nought but others' ills,  
And then they flowed like mountain rills,  
Unless he could assuage the woe,  
Which he abhorred to view below

## V

The other was as pure of mind,  
But formed to combat with his kind,  
Strong in his frame, and of a mood,  
Which 'gainst the world in war had stood,  
And perished in the foremost rank

With joy —but not in chains to pine  
 His spirit withered with their clank ,  
 I saw it silently decline—  
 And so perchance in sooth did mine  
 But yet I forced it on to cheer  
 Those relics of a home so dear  
 He was a hunter of the hills,  
 Had followed there the deer and wolf ,  
 To him his dungeon was a gulf,  
 And fettered feet the worst of ills

## VI

Lake Leman lies by Chillon's walls  
 A thousand feet in depth below  
 Its massy waters meet and flow ,  
 Thus much the fathom-line was sent  
 From Chillon's snow-white battlement,  
 • Which round about the wave inthrals  
 A double dungeon wall and wave  
 Have made—and like a living grave  
 Below the surface of the lake  
 The dark vault lies wherein we lay  
 We heard it ripple night and day ,  
 Sounding o'er our heads it knock'd ,  
 And I have felt the winter's spray  
 Wash through the bars when winds were high  
 And wanton in the happy sky ,  
 And then the very rock hath rock'd,  
 And I have felt it shake, unshock'd,  
 Because I could have smil'd to see  
 The death that would have set me free

## VII

I said my nearer brother pined ,  
I said his mighty heart declined  
He loathed and put away his food  
It was not that 'twas coarse and rude,  
For we were used to hunter's fare,  
And for the like had little care  
The milk drawn from the mountain goat  
Was changed for water from the moat ,  
Our bread was such as captive's tears  
Have moisten'd many a thousand years,  
Since man first pent his fellow men  
Like brutes within an iron den ,  
But what were these to us or him ?  
These wasted not his heart or limb  
My brother's soul was of that mould  
Which in a palace had grown cold,  
Had his free breathing been denied  
The range of the steep mountain's side —  
But why delay the truth ?—he died  
I saw, and could not hold his head,  
Nor reach his dying hand—nor dead,—  
Though hard I strove, but strove in vain,  
To rend and gnash my bonds in twain  
He died—and they unlock'd his chain,  
And scoop'd for him a shallow grave  
Even from the cold earth of our cave  
I begg'd them, as a boon, to lay  
His corse in dust whereon the day  
Might shine—it was a foolish thought,  
But then within my brain it wrought,  
That even in death his freeborn breast

In such a dungeon could not rest  
 I might have spared my idle prayer—  
 They coldly laugh'd—and laid him there  
 The flat and turfless earth above  
 The being we so much did love,  
 His empty chain above it leant,  
 Such murder's fitting monument !

## VIII

But he, the favourite and the flower,  
 Most cherish'd since his natal hour,  
 His mother's image in fair face,  
 The infant love of all his race,  
 His martyr'd father's dearest thought,  
 My latest care, for whom I sought  
 To hoard my life, that his might be  
 Less wretched now, and one day free,  
 He, too, who yet had held untired  
 A spirit natural or inspired—  
 He, too, was struck, and day by day  
 Was wither'd on the stalk away  
 O God ! it is a fearful thing  
 To see the human soul take wing  
 In any shape, in any mood —  
 I've seen it rushing forth in blood,  
 I've seen it on the breaking ocean  
 Strive with a swoln convulsive motion,  
 I've seen the sick and ghastly bed  
 Of Sin delirious with its dread  
 But these were horrors—this was woe  
 Unmix'd with such—but sure and slow  
 He faded, and so calm and meek,  
 So softly worn, so sweetly weak,

So tearless, yet so tender—kind,  
And grieved for those he left behind !  
With all the while a cheek whose bloom  
Was as a mockery of the tomb,  
Whose tints as gently sunk away  
As a departing rainbow's ray—  
An eye of most transparent light,  
That almost made the dungeon bright,  
And not a word of murmur—not  
A groan o'er his untimely lot,—  
A little talk of better days,  
A little hope my own to raise,  
For I was sunk in silence—lost  
In this last loss, of all the most ,  
And then the sighs he would suppress  
Of fainting nature's feebleness,  
More slowly drawn, grew less and less  
I listen'd, but I could not hear—  
I call'd, for I was wild with fear,  
I knew 'twas hopeless, but my dread  
Would not be thus admonished ,  
I call'd, and thought I heard a sound—  
I burst my chain with one strong bound,  
And rush'd to him —I found him not  
*I* only stirr'd in this black spot,  
*I* only lived—*I* only drew  
The accursed breath of dungeon-dew ,  
The last—the sole—the dearest link,  
Between me and the eternal brink,  
Which bound me to my failing race,  
Was broken in this fatal place  
One on the earth, and one beneath—  
My brothers—both had ceased to breathe  
I took that hand which lay so still,

Alas ! my own was full as chill  
I had not strength to stir, or strive,  
But felt that I was still alive—  
A frantic feeling when we know  
That what we love shall ne'er be so  
    I know not why  
    I could not die,  
I had no earthly hope but faith,  
And that forbade a selfish death

## IX

What next befell me then and there  
    I know not well—I never knew—  
First came the loss of light, and air,  
    And then of darkness too  
I had no thought, no feeling—none—  
Among the stones I stood a stone,  
And was, scarce conscious what I wist,  
As shrubless crags within the mist,  
For all was blank, and bleak, and gray,  
It was not night—it was not day,  
It was not even the dungeon-light,  
So hateful to my heavy sight,  
But vacancy absorbing space,  
And fixedness—without a place,  
There were no stars—no earth—no time—  
No check—no change—no good—no crime—  
But silence, and a stirless breath  
Which neither was of life nor death  
A sea of stagnant idleness,  
Blind, boundless, mute, and motionless



## X

A light broke in upon my brain,—  
It was the carol of a bird,  
It ceased, and then it came again,  
The sweetest song ear ever heard,  
And mine was thankful till my eyes  
Ran over with the glad surprise,  
And they that moment could not see  
I was the mate of misery,  
But then by dull degrees came back  
My senses to their wonted track,  
I saw the dungeon walls and floor  
Close slowly round me as before,  
I saw the glimmer of the sun  
Creeping as it before had done  
But through the crevice where it came  
That bird was perch'd, as fond and tame,  
And tamer than upon the tree,  
A lovely bird, with azure wings,  
And song that said a thousand things,  
And seem'd to say them all for me!  
I never saw its like before,  
I ne'er shall see its likeness more  
It seem'd like me to want a mate,  
But was not half so desolate,  
And it was come to love me when  
None lived to love me so again,  
And cheering from my dungeon's brink,  
Had brought me back to feel and think.  
I know not if it late were free,  
Or broke its cage to perch on mine,—  
But knowing well captivity,

Sweet bird, I could not wish for thine '—  
 Or if it were, in winged guise,  
 A visitant from Paradise,  
 For—Heaven forgive that thought ' the while  
 Which made me both to weep and smile—  
 I sometimes deem'd that it might be  
 My brother's soul come down to me  
 But then at last away it flew,  
 And then 'twas mortal—well I knew,  
 For he would never thus have flown,  
 And left me twice so doubly lone—  
 Lone—as the corse within its shroud,  
 Lone—as a solitary cloud,

A single cloud on a sunny day,  
 While all the rest of heaven is clear,  
 A frown upon the atmosphere,  
 That hath no business to appear  
 When skies are blue, and earth is gay

## XI

A kind of change came in my fate,  
 My keepers grew compassionate  
 I know not what had made them so,  
 They were inured to sights of woe,  
 But so it was —my broken chain  
 With links unfasten'd did remain,  
 And it was liberty to stride  
 Along my cell from side to side,  
 And up and down, and then athwart,  
 And tread it over every part,  
 And round the pillars one by one,  
 Returning where my walk begun,  
 Avoiding only, as I trod,

My brothers' graves without a sod ,  
For if I thought with heedless tread  
My step profaned then lowly bed,  
My breath came gaspingly and thick,  
And my crush'd heart fell blind and sick

## XII

I made a footing in the wall ,  
It was not therefrom to escape,  
For I had buried one and all  
Who loved me in a human shape,  
And the whole earth would henceforth be  
A wider prison unto me  
No child—no sire—no kin had I,  
No partner in my misery ,  
I thought of this, and I was glad,  
For thought of them had made me mad  
But I was curious to ascend  
To my barr'd windows, and to bend  
Once more, upon the mountains high,  
The quiet of a loving eye

## XIII

I saw them—and they were the same ,  
They were not changed like me in frame  
I saw their thousand years of snow  
On high—their wide long lake below,  
And the blue Rhone in fullest flow ,  
I heard the torrents leap and gush  
O'er channell'd rock and broken bush  
I saw the white-wall'd distant town,  
And whiter sails go skimming down ,

And then there was a little isle,  
Which in my very face did smile,  
    The only one in view  
A small green isle, it seem'd no more,  
Scarce broader than my dungeon floor,  
But in it there were three tall trees,  
And o'er it blew the mountain breeze,  
And by it there were waters flowing,  
And on it there were young flowers growing,  
    Of gentle breath and hue  
The fish swam by the castle wall,  
And they seem'd joyous each and all,  
The eagle rode the rising blast,  
Methought he never flew so fast  
As then to me he seem'd to fly  
And then new tears came in my eye,  
And I felt troubled—and would fain  
I had not left my recent chain,  
And when I did descend again,  
The darkness of my dim abode  
Fell on me as a heavy load  
It was as is a new-dug grave,  
Closing o'er one we sought to save,—  
And yet my glance, too much oppress'd,  
Had almost need of such a rest

## XIV

It might be months, or years, or days,  
    I kept no count, I took no note,  
I had no hope my eyes to raise,  
    And clear them of their dreary mote,  
At last men came to set me free,  
    I ask'd not why, and reck'd not where,

It was at length the same to me  
 Fetter'd or fetterless to be  
 I learn'd to love despair  
 And thus when they appear'd at last,  
 And all my bonds aside were cast,  
 These heavy walls to me had grown  
 A hermitage—and all my own !  
 And half I felt as they were come  
 To tear me from a second home  
 With spiders I had friendship made,  
 And watch'd them in their sullen trade,  
 Had seen the mice by moonlight play,  
 And why should I feel less than they ?  
 We were all inmates of one place,  
 And I, the monarch of each race,  
 Had power to kill—yet, strange to tell !  
 In quiet we had learn'd to dwell  
 My very chains and I grew friends,  
 So much a long communion tend's  
 To make us what we are —even I  
 Regain'd my freedom with a sigh

BYRON

## 8 —KILMENY

BONNY Kilmeny gaed up the glen ,  
 But it wasna to meet Duneira's men,  
 It was only to hear the yorlin sing,  
 And pu' the cress-flower round the spring—  
 The scarlet hypp, and the hind-berrye,  
 And the nut that hung frae the hazel-tree ,  
 For Kilmeny was pure as pure could be.

But lang may her minnie look o'er the wa',  
And lang may she seek i' the greenwood shaw,  
Lang the laird of Duneira blame,  
And lang, lang greet or Kilmeny come hame !

When many a day had come and fled,  
When grief grew calm, and hope was dead,  
When mass for Kilmeny's soul had been sung,  
When the bedesman had prayed, and the dead-  
bell rung,  
Late, late in a gloamin', when all was still,  
When the finge was red on the westlin hill,  
The wood was sere, the moon i' the wane,  
The reek o' the cot hung over the plain  
Like a little wee cloud in the world its lane,  
When the ingle lowed with an eerie leme,  
Late, late in the gloamin' Kilmeny came hame !

"Kilmeny, Kilmeny, where have you been ?  
Lang hae we sought both holt and dean  
By linn, by ford, and greenwood tree,  
Yet you are haesome and fair to see  
Where got you that joup o' the lily sheen ?  
That bonny snood of the birk sae green ?  
And these roses, the fairest that ever was seen ?  
Kilmeny, Kilmeny, where have you been ?"

Kilmeny looked up with a lovely grace,  
But nae smile was seen on Kilmeny's face,  
As still was her look and as still was her e e  
As the stillness that lay on the emerant lea,  
Or the mist that sleeps on a waveless sea  
For Kilmeny had been she knew not where,  
And Kilmeny had seen what she could not declare,

Kilmeny had been where the cock never crew,  
Where the rain never fell, and the wind never blew,  
But it seemed as the harp of the sky had rung  
And the airs of heaven played round her tongue,  
When she spake of the lovely forms she had seen,  
And a land where sin had never been—  
A land of love and a land of light,  
Withouten sun or moon or night,  
Where the river swa'd a living stream,  
And the light a pure celestial beam  
The land of vision, it would seem,  
A still, an everlasting dream

In yon greenwood there is a waik,  
And in that waik there is a wene,  
And in that wene there is a maik,  
That neither has flesh, nor blood, nor bane,  
And down in yon greenwood he walks his lane

In that green wene Kilmeny lay,  
Her bosom happ'd wi' the flowerets gay,  
But the air was soft and the silence deep,  
And bonny Kilmeny fell sound asleep,  
She kenned nae mair, nor opened her e'e  
Till waked by the hymns of a far countree

She wakened on a couch of the silk sae slim,  
All striped wi' the bars of the rainbow's rim,  
And lovely beings around were rife  
Who erst had travelled mortal life  
And aye they smiled, and 'gan to speer,  
"What spirit has brought this mortal here?"

"Lang have I journeyed the world wide,"  
A meek and reverend fere replied,

"Baith night and day I have watched the fair,  
 Eident a thousand years and mair  
 Yes, I have watched o'er ilk degree,  
 Wherever blooms feminitye,  
 But sinless virgin, free of stain  
 In mind and body, fand I nane  
 Never since the banquet of time  
 Found I a virgin in her prime  
 Till late this bonny maiden I saw  
 As spotless as the morning snaw  
 Full twenty years she has lived as free  
 As the spirits that sojourn in this countree  
 I have brought her away frae the snaes of men  
 That sin or death she may never ken "

They clasped her waist and her hands sae fair,  
 They kissed her cheek and they kemed her hair,  
 And round came many a blooming fere,  
 Saying, " Bōnny Kilmeny, ye're welcome here,  
 Women are free of the lilt and scorn,  
 O blest be the day Kilmeny was born !  
 Now shall the land of the spirits see,  
 Now shall it ken, what a woman may be !  
 Many a lang year in sorrow and pain,  
 Many a lang year through the world we've gane,  
 Commissioned to watch fair womankind  
 For it's they who nurse the immortal mind  
 We have watched their steps as the dawning shone,  
 And deep in the greenwood walks alone,  
 By lily bower and silken bed  
 The viewless tears have been o'er them shed,  
 We have seen, we have seen ! but the time maun  
     come,  
 And the angels will weep at the day of doom !



“ O would the fairest of mortal kind  
Aye keep these holy truths in mind,  
That kindred spirits their motions see,  
Who watch their ways with anxious e’e,  
And grieve for the guilt of humanity !  
O, sweet to Heaven the maiden’s prayer,  
And the sigh that heaves a bosom sae fair !  
And dear to Heaven the words of truth  
And the praise of virtue frae beauty’s mouth !  
And dear to the viewless forms of air  
The mind that kythes as the body fair !

“ O bonny Kilmeny, free frae stain,  
If ever you seek the world again,  
That world of sin, of sorrow, and fear,  
O tell of the joys that are waiting here ,  
And tell of the signs you shall shortly see ,  
Of the times that are now, and the times that  
shall be ”

They lifted Kilmeny, they led her away,  
And she walked in the light of a sunless day ,  
The sky was a dome of crystal bright,  
The fountain of vision, and fountain of light ,  
The emerant fields were of dazzling glow,  
And the flowers of everlasting blow  
Then deep in the stream her body they laid,  
That her youth and her beauty never might fade ,  
And they smiled on Heaven, when they saw her lie  
In the stream of life that wandered by  
And she heard a song, she heard it sung,  
She ken’d not where, but sae sweetly it rung,  
It fell on the ear like a dream of the morn,—  
“ O blest be the day Kilmeny was born !

Now shall the land of the sprits see  
Now shall it ken what a woman may be !  
The sun that shines on the world sae bright,  
A borrowed gleid frae the fountain of light ,  
And the moon that sleeks the sky sae dun,  
Like a gowden bow or a beamless sun,  
Shall wear away and be seen nae mair,  
And the angels shall miss them travelling the air  
But lang lang after, baith nicht and day,  
When the sun and the world have fled away ,  
When the sinner has gane to his waesome doom,  
Kilmeny shall smile in eternal bloom !”

They bore her away, she wist not how,  
For she felt not arm nor rest below ,  
But so swift they wained her through the light,  
'Twas like the motion of sound or sight ,  
They seemed to split the gales of air,  
And yet nor gale nor breeze was there,  
Unnumbered groves below them grew,  
They came, they passed, and backward flew,  
Like floods of blossoms gliding on,  
A moment seen, in a moment gone .  
Ah ! never vales to mortal view  
Appeared like those o'er which they flew,  
That land to human spirits given,  
The lowermost vales of the storied heaven ,  
From thence they can view the world below,  
And heaven's blue gates with sapphires glow,  
More glory yet unmeet to know

They bore her far to a mountain green,  
To see what mortal never had seen,  
And they seated her high on a purple sward,

And bade her heed what she saw and heard,  
And note the changes the spirits wrought,  
For now she lived in the land of thought  
She looked, and she saw nor sun nor skies,  
But a crystal dome of a thousand dyes  
She looked, and she saw nae land aright,  
But an endless whirl of glory and light,  
And radiant beings went and came,  
Far swifter than wind, or the linkèd flame

But to sing the sights Kilmeny saw,  
So far surpassing Nature's law,  
The singer's voice wad sink away,  
And the string of his harp wad cease to play

Then Kilmeny begged again to see  
The friends she had left in her ain countree,  
To tell of the place where she had been,  
And the glories that lay in the land unseen,  
To warn the living maidens fair,  
The loved of heaven, the spirits' care,  
That all whose minds unmeled remain  
Shall bloom in beauty when time is gane

With distant music, soft and deep,  
They lulled Kilmeny sound asleep,  
And when she awakened, she lay her lane,  
All lapped with flowers, in the greenwood wene  
When seven long years had come and fled,  
When grief was calm, and hope was dead,  
When scarce was remembered Kilmeny's name,  
Late, late in a gloamin' Kilmeny came hame  
And O, her beauty was fair to see,  
But still and steadfast was her e'e !

For there was no pride nor passion there ,  
And the soft desire of maiden's e'en  
In that mild face could never be seen  
Her seymar was the lily-flower,  
And her cheek the moss-rose in the shower ,  
And her voice like the distant melodye  
That floats along the twilight sea  
But she loved to raikie the lanely glen,  
And keep afar frae the haunts of men,  
Her holy hymns unheard to sing,  
To suck the flowers and drink the spring ,  
But wherever her peaceful form appeared,  
The wild beasts of the hill were cheered ,  
The wolf played blithely round the field,  
The lordly bison lowed and kneeled ,  
The dun deer wooed with manner bland,  
And cowered beneath her lily hand,  
And when at eve the woodlands rung,  
When hymns of other worlds she sung  
In ecstasy of sweet devotion  
O, then the glen was all in motion !  
The wild beasts of the forest came,  
Broke from their boughs and faulds the tame,  
And goved around, charmed and amazed ,  
Even the dull cattle crooned and gazed,  
And murmured, and looked with anxious pain  
For something the mystery to explain  
The buzzard came with the throstle-cock ,  
The corby left her houf in the rock  
The blackbird alang wi' the eagle flew ,  
The hind came tripping o'er the dew ,  
The wolf and the kid their raikie began,  
And the kid and the lamb and the leveret ran ,  
The hawk and the keen attour them hung,

And the merle and the mavis forhooyed their  
young,  
And all in a peaceful ring were hurled—  
It was like an eve in a sinless world !

When a month and a day had come and gane,  
 Kilmeny sought the greenwood wene,  
 There laid her down on the leaves sae green,  
 And Kilmeny on earth was never mair seen  
 But O! the words that fell frae her mouth  
 Were words of wonder, and words of truth!  
 But all the land were in fear and dread,  
 For they kendna whether she was living or dead  
 It wasna her hame, and she couldna remain,  
 She left this world of sorrow and pain,  
 And returned to the land of thought again

J HOGG

## 9 —THE BIRDS OF KILLINGWORTH

IT was the season, when through all the land  
The merle and mavis build, and building sing  
Those lovely lyrics written by His hand,  
Whom Saxon Cædmon calls the Blithe-heart  
King,  
When on the boughs the purple buds expand,  
The banners of the vanguard of the Spring,  
And rivulets, rejoicing, rush and leap,  
And wave their fluttering signals from the steep  
The robin and the blue-bird, piping loud,  
Filled all the blossoming orchards with their  
glee,

The sparrows chirped as if they still were proud  
 Their race in Holy Writ should mentioned be ,  
 And hungry crows, assembled in a crowd,  
 Clamoured their piteous prayer incessantly,  
 Knowing who hears the ravens cry, and said  
 "Give us, O Lord, this day our daily bread !"

Across the Sound the birds of passage sailed,  
 Speaking some unknown language strange and  
 sweet

Of tropic isle remote, and passing hailed  
 The village with the cheers of all their fleet ,  
 Or quarrelling together, laughed and sailed  
 Like foreign sailors, landed in the street  
 Of seaport town, and with outlandish noise  
 Of oaths and gibberish frightening girls and boys

Thus came the jocund Spring in Killingworth,  
 In fabulous days, some hundred years ago ,  
 And thrifty farmers as they tilled the earth,  
 Heard with alarm the cawing of the crow,  
 That mingled with the universal mirth,  
 Cassandra-like, prognosticating woe ,  
 They shook their heads, and doomed with dreadful  
 words

To swift destruction the whole race of birds

And a town-meeting was convened straightway  
 To set a price upon the guilty heads  
 Of these marauders, who, in lieu of pay,  
 Levied black-mail upon the garden-beds,  
 And corn-fields, and beheld without dismay  
 The awful scarecrow with his fluttering shreds ,  
 The skeleton that waited at their feast,  
 Whereby their sinful pleasure was increased

Then from his house, a temple painted white  
 With fluted columns and a roof of red,  
 The Squire came forth, august and splendid sight !  
 Slowly descending, with majestic tread,  
 Three flights of steps, nor looking left nor right,  
 Down the long street he walked, as one who  
 said,  
 "A town that boasts inhabitants like me  
 Can have no lack of good society !"

From the Academy, whose belfry crowned  
 The hill of Science with its vane of brass,  
 Came the Preceptor, gazing idly round,  
 Now at the clouds, and now at the green grass,  
 And all absorbed in reveries profound  
 Of fair Almira in the upper class,  
 Who was, as in a sonnet he had said,  
 As pure as water, and as good as bread

And next the Deacon issued from his door,  
 In his voluminous neck-cloth, white as snow ,  
 A suit of sable bombazine he wore ,  
 His form was ponderous, and his step was slow ,  
 There never was so wise a man before ,  
 He seemed the incarnate " Well, I told you so !"  
 And to perpetuate his great renown,  
 There was a street named after him in town

These came together in the new town-hall,  
 With sundry farmers from the region round  
 The Squire presided, dignified and tall,  
 His air impressive and his reasoning sound  
 Ill fared it with the birds, both great and small ,  
 Hardly a friend in all that crowd they found,

But enemies enough, who every one  
Charged them with all the crimes beneath the sun

When they had ended, from his place apart,  
Rose the Preceptor, to redress the wrong,  
And, trembling like a steed before the start,  
Looked round bewildered on the expectant  
throng,

Then thought of fair Almira, and took heart  
To speak out what was in him, clear and strong,  
Alike regardless of their smile or frown,  
And quite determined not to be laughed down

"Plato, anticipating the Reviewers,  
From his republic banished without pity  
The Poets, in this little town of yours,  
You put to death, by means of a Committee,  
The ballad-singers and the Troubadours,  
The street-musicians of the heavenly city,  
The birds, who make sweet music for us all  
In our dark hours, as David did for Saul

"The thrush that carols at the dawn of day  
From the green steeples of the piny wood,  
The oriole in the elm, the noisy jay,  
Jargoning like a foreigner at his food,  
The blue-bird balanced on some topmost spray  
Flooding with melody the neighbourhood,  
Linnet and meadow-lark, and all the throng  
That dwell in nests, and have the gift of song

"You slay them all! and wherefore? for the gain  
Of a scant handful more or less of wheat,  
Or rye, or barley, or some other grain,  
Scratched up at random by industrious feet,



Searching for worm or weevil after rain !  
 Or a few cherries that are not so sweet  
 As are the songs these uninvited guests  
 Sing at their feast with comfortable breasts

“Do you ne’er think what wondrous beings these ?  
 Do you ne’er think who made them, and who  
 taught

The dialect they speak, where melodies  
 Alone are the interpreters of thought ?  
 Whose household words are songs in many keys,  
 Sweeter than instrument of man e’er caught !  
 Whose habitations in the tree-tops even  
 Are half-way houses on the road to heaven !

“Think, every morning when the sun peeps through  
 The dim, leaf-latticed windows of the grove,  
 How jubilant the happy birds renew  
 Their old, melodious madrigals of love !  
 And when you think of this, remember too ~  
 ’Tis always morning somewhere, and above  
 The awakening continents, from shore to shore,  
 Somewhere the birds are singing evermore

“Think of your woods and orchards without birds !  
 Of empty nests that cling to boughs and beams,  
 As in an idiot’s brain remembered words  
 Hang empty ’mid the cobwebs of his dreams !  
 Will bleat of flocks, or bellowing of herds  
 Make up for the lost music, when your teams  
 Drag home the stingy harvest, and no more  
 The feathered gleaners follow to your door ?

“What ! would you rather see the incessant stir  
 Of insects in the windrows of the hay

And hear the locust and the grasshopper,  
 Their melancholy huddy-gurdies play !  
 Is this more pleasant to you than the whirr  
 Of meadow-lark, and its sweet roundelay,  
 Or twitter of little fieldfares, as you take  
 Your nooning in the shade of bush and brake ?

“ You call them thieves and pillagers , but know  
 They are the wingèd wardens of your farms,  
 Who from the cornfields drive the insidious foe,  
 And from your harvests keep a hundred harms ,  
 Even the blackest of them all, the crow,  
 Renders good service as your man-at-arms,  
 Crushing the beetle in his coat of mail,  
 And crying havoc on the slug and snail

“ How can I teach your children gentleness,  
 And mercy to the weak, and reverence  
 For Life, which, in its weakness or excess,  
 Is still a gleam of God's omnipotence,  
 Or Death, which, seeming darkness, is no less  
 The self-same light, although averted hence,  
 When by your laws, your actions, and your speech,  
 •You contradict the very things I teach ? ”

With this he closed , and through the audience went  
 A murmur, like the rustle of dead leaves ,  
 The farmers laughed and nodded, and some bent  
 Their yellow heads together like their sheaves,  
 Men have no faith in fine-spun sentiment  
 Who put their trust in bullocks and in bees  
 The birds were doomed, and, as the record shows,  
 A bounty offered for the heads of crows

There was another audience out of reach,  
 Who had no voice nor vote in making laws,  
 But in the papers read his little speech,  
 And crowned his modest temples with applause,  
 They made him conscious, each one more than each,  
 He still was victor, vanquished in their cause,  
 Sweetest of all the applause he won from thee,  
 O fair Almira at the Academy !

And so the dreadful massacre began ,  
 O'er fields and orchards, and o'er woodland  
 crests,  
 The ceaseless fusillade of terror ran  
 Dead fell the birds, with blood-stains on their  
 breasts,  
 Or wounded crept away from sight of man,  
 While the young died of famine in their nests ,  
 A slaughter to be told in groans, not words,  
 The very St Bartholomew of Birds !

The Summer came, and all the birds were dead ,  
 The days were like hot coals , the very ground  
 Was burned to ashes , in the orchards fed  
 Myriads of caterpillars, and around  
 The cultivated fields and garden-beds  
 Hosts of devouring insects crawled, and found  
 No foe to check their march, till they had made  
 The land a desert without leaf or shade

Devoured by worms, like Herod, was the town,  
 Because, like Herod, it had ruthlessly  
 Slaughtered the Innocents From the trees spun  
 down  
 The canker worms upon the passers-by,

Upon each woman's bonnet, shawl, and gown,  
 Who shook them off with just a little cry,  
 They were the terror of each favourite walk,  
 The endless theme of all the village talk

The farmers grew impatient, but a few  
 Confessed their error, and would not complain,  
 For after all, the best thing one can do,  
 When it is raining, is to let it rain  
 Then they repealed the law, although they knew  
 It would not call the dead to life again,  
 As school-boys, finding their mistake too late,  
 Draw a wet sponge across the accusing slate

That year in Killingworth the Autumn came  
 Without the light of his majestic look,  
 The wonder of the falling tongues of flame,  
 The illumined pages of his Doomsday-Book  
 A few lost leaves blushed crimson with their shame,  
 And drowned themselves despairing in the brook,  
 While the wild wind went moaning everywhere,  
 Lamenting the dead children of the air !

But the next Spring a stranger sight was seen,  
 A sight that never yet by bard was sung,  
 As great a wonder as it would have been  
 If some dumb animal had found a tongue !  
 A waggon, overarched with evergreen,  
 Upon whose boughs were wicker cages hung,  
 All full of singing birds, came down the street,  
 Filling the air with music wild and sweet

From all the country round these birds were brought,  
 By order of the town, with anxious quest,

And, loosened from their wicker prisons, sought  
In woods and fields the places they loved best,  
Singing loud canticles, which many thought  
Were satires to the authorities addressed,  
While others, listening in green lanes, averred  
Such lovely music never had been heard !

But blither still and louder carolled they  
Upon the morrow, for they seemed to know  
It was the fair Almira's wedding day,  
And everywhere, around, above, below,  
When the Preceptor bore his bride away,  
Their songs burst forth in joyous overflow,  
And a new heaven bent over a new earth,  
Amid the sunny farms of Killingworth  
H W LONGFELLOW

10 —THE DAY-DREAM

I —THE SLEEPING PALACE

THE varying year with blade and sheaf  
Clothes and reclothes the happy plains,  
Here rests the sap within the leaf,  
Here stays the blood along the veins  
Faint shadows, vapours lightly curl'd,  
Faint murmurs from the meadows come,  
Like hints and echoes of the world  
To spirits folded in the womb  
  
Soft lustre bathes the range of urns  
On every slanting terrace-lawn

The fountain to his place returns  
Deep in the garden lake withdrawn  
Here droops the banner on the tower,  
On the hall-hearths the festal fires,  
The peacock in his laurel bower,  
The parrot in his gilded wires

Roof-haunting martins warm their eggs  
In these, in those the life is stay'd  
The mantles from the golden pegs  
Droop sleepily no sound is made,  
Not even of a gnat that sings  
More like a picture seemeth all  
Than those old portraits of old kings,  
That watch the sleepers from the wall

Here sits the Butler with a flask  
Between his knees, half-drain'd, and there  
The wrinkled steward at his task,  
The maid-of-honour blooming fair,  
The page has caught her hand in his  
Her lips are sever'd as to speak  
His own are pouted to a kiss  
The blush is fix'd upon her cheek

Till all the hundred summers pass  
The beams, that thro' the Oriel shine,  
Make prisms in every carven glass,  
And beaker brimm'd with noble wine  
Each baron at the banquet sleeps,  
Grave faces gather'd in a ring  
His state the king reposing keeps  
He must have been a jovial king

All round a hedge upshoots, and shows  
At distance like a little wood,  
Thorns, ivies, woodbine, mistletoes,  
And grapes with bunches red as blood,  
All creeping plants, a wall of green  
Close-matted, bur and brake and briar,  
And glimpsing over these, just seen,  
High up, the topmost palace spire

When will the hundred summers die,  
And thought and time be born again,  
And newer knowledge, drawing nigh,  
Bring truth that sways the soul of men?  
Here all things in their place remain,  
As all were order'd, ages since  
Come, Care and Pleasure, Hope and Pain,  
And bring the fated fairy Prince

## II — THE SLEEPING BEAUTY

Year after year unto her feet,  
She lying on her couch alone,  
Across the purple coverlet,  
The maiden's jet-black hair has grown,  
On either side her tranced form  
Forth streaming from a braid of pearl  
The slumbrous light is rich and warm,  
And moves not on the rounded curl

The silk star-broider'd coverlid  
Unto her limbs itself doth mould  
Languidly ever, and, amid  
Her full black ringlets downward roll'd,

Glow forth each softly-shadow'd arm  
With bracelets of the diamond bright  
Her constant beauty doth inform  
Stillness with love, and day with light

She sleeps her breathings are not heard  
In palace chambers far apart  
The fragrant tresses are not stirr'd  
That lie upon her chaimed heart  
She sleeps on either hand upswells  
The gold-fringed pillow lightly prest  
She sleeps, nor dreams, but ever dwells  
A perfect form in perfect rest

## III — THE ARRIVAL

All precious things, discover'd late,  
To those that seek them issue forth,  
For love in sequel works with fate,  
And draws the veil from hidden worth  
He travels far from other skies—  
His mantle glitters on the rocks—  
A fairy Prince, with joyful eyes,  
And lighter-footed than the fox

The bodies and the bones of those  
That strove in other days to pass,  
Are wither'd in the thorny close,  
Or scatter'd blanching on the grass  
He gazes on the silent dead  
"They perish'd in their daring deeds"  
This proverb flashes thro' his head,  
"The many fail the one succeeds"



He comes, scarce knowing what he seeks  
He breaks the hedge he enters there  
The colour flies into his cheeks  
He trusts to light on something fair ,  
For all his life the charm did talk  
About his path, and hover near  
With words of promise in his walk,  
And whisper'd voices at his ear

More close and close his footsteps wind  
The Magic Music in his heart  
Beats quick and quicker, till he find  
The quiet chamber far apart  
His spirit flutters like a lark,  
He stoops—to kiss her—on his knee  
“Love, if thy tresses be so dark,  
How dark those hidden eyes must be !”

#### IV —THE REVIVAL

A touch, a kiss ! the charm was snapt  
There rose a noise of striking clocks,  
And feet that ran, and doors that clapt,  
And barking dogs, and crowing cocks ,  
A fuller light illumined all,  
A breeze thro' all the garden swept,  
A sudden hubbub shook the hall,  
And sixty feet the fountain leapt

The hedge broke in, the banner blew,  
The butler danc'd, the steward scrawl'd,  
The fire shot up, the martin flew,  
The parrot scream'd, the peacock squall'd,

The maid and page renew'd their strife,  
The palace bang'd, and buzz'd and clack't,  
And all the long-pent stream of life  
Dash'd downward in a cataract

And last with these the king awoke,  
And in his chair himself uprear'd,  
And yawn'd, and rubb'd his face, and spoke,  
"By holy rood, a royal beard !  
How say you ? we have slêpt, my lords  
My beard has grown into my lap "  
The barons swore, with many words,  
'Twas but an after-dinner's nap

"Pardy," return'd the king, "but still  
My joints are somewhat stiff or so  
My lord, and shall we pass the bill  
I mention'd half an hour ago ?"  
The chancellor, sedate and vain,  
In courteous words return'd reply  
But dallied with his golden chain,  
And, smiling, put the question by

#### V —THE DEPARTURE

And on her lover's arm she leant,  
And round her waist she felt it fold,  
And far across the hills they went  
In that new world which is the old  
Across the hills, and far away  
Beyond their utmost purple rim,  
And deep into the dying day  
The happy princess follow'd him

"I'd sleep another hundred years,  
O love, for such another kiss,"  
"O wake for ever, love," she hears,  
"O love, 'twas such as this and this"  
And o'er them many a sliding star,  
And many a merry wind was borne,  
And, stream'd thro' many a golden bar,  
The twilight melted into morn

"O eyes long laid in happy sleep!"  
"O happy sleep, that lightly fled!"  
"O happy kiss, that woke thy sleep!"  
"O love, thy kiss would wake the dead!"  
And o'er them many a flowing range  
Of vapour buoy'd the crescent-bark,  
And, rapt thro' many a rosy change,  
The twilight died into the dark

"A hundred summers! can it be?"  
And whither goest thou, tell me where?"  
"O seek my father's court with me,  
For there are greater wonders there"  
And o'er the hills, and far away  
Beyond their utmost purple rim,  
Beyond the night, across the day,  
Thro' all the world she follow'd him

TENNYSON

## II —POOR MATTHIAS

POOR Matthias !—Found him lying  
 Fall'n beneath his perch and dying ?  
 Found him stiff, you say, though warm—  
 All convulsed his little form ?  
 Poor canary ! many a year  
 Well he knew his mistress dear ,  
 Now in vain you call his name,  
 Vainly raise his rigid frame,  
 Vainly warm him in your breast,  
 Vainly kiss his golden crest,  
 Smooth his ruffled plumage fine,  
 Touch his trembling beak with wine  
 One more gasp—it is the end !  
 Dead and mute our tiny friend !  
 —Songster thou of many a year,  
 Now thy mistress brings thee here,  
 Says, it fits that I rehearse,  
 Tribute due to thee, a verse,  
 Meed for daily song of yore  
 Silent now for evermore

POOR Matthias ! Wouldst thou have  
 More than pity ? claim'st a stave ?  
 —Friends more near us than a bird  
 We dismiss'd without a word  
 Rover, with the good brown head,  
 Great Atossa, they are dead ,  
 Dead, and neither prose nor rhyme  
 Tells the praises of their prime  
 Thou didst know them old and gray,  
 Know them in their sad decay

Thou hast seen Atossa sage  
Sit for hours beside thy cage ,  
Thou wouldst chirp, thou foolish bird,  
Flutter, chirp—she never stirr'd !  
What were now these toys to her ?  
Down she sank amid her fur ,  
Eyed thee with a soul resign'd—  
And thou deemedst cats were kind !  
—Cruel, but composed and bland,  
Dumb, inscrutable and grand,  
So Tiberius might have sat,  
Had Tiberius been a cat

Rover died—Atossa too  
Less than they to us are you !  
Nearer human were their powers,  
Closer knit their life with ours  
Hands had stroked them, which are cold,  
Now for years in churchyard mould ,  
Comrades of our past were they,  
Of that unreturning day  
Changed and aging, they and we  
Dwelt, it seem'd, in sympathy  
Alway from their presence broke  
Somewhat which remembrance woke  
Of the loved, the lost, the young—  
Yet they died, and died unsung

Geist came next, our little friend ,  
Geist had verse to mourn his end  
Yes, but that enforcement strong  
Which compell'd for Geist a song—  
All that gay courageous cheer,  
All that human pathos dear ,

Soul-fed eyes with suffering worn,  
 Pain heroically borne,  
 Faithful love in depth divine—  
 Poor Matthias, were they thine ?

Max and Kaiser we to-day  
 Greet upon the lawn at play ,  
 Max a dachshound without blot—  
 Kaiser should be, but is not  
 Max, with shining yellow coat,  
 Pinking ears and dewlap throat—  
 Kaiser, with his collie face,  
 Penitent for want of race  
 —Which may be the first to die,  
 Vain to augur, they or I !  
 But, as age comes on, I know,  
 Poet's fire gets faint and low ,  
 If so be that travel they  
 First the inevitable way,  
 Much I doubt if they shall have  
 Dirge from me to crown their grave

Yet, poor bird, thy tiny coise  
 Moves me, somehow, to remorse ,  
 Something haunts my conscience, brings  
 Sad, compunctious visitings  
 Other favourites, dwelling here,  
 Open lived to us, and near ,  
 Well we knew when they were glad,  
 Plain we saw if they were sad,  
 Joy'd with them when they were gay,  
 Soothed them in their last decay ,  
 Sympathy could feel and show  
 Both in weal of theirs and woe

Birds, companions more unknown,  
Live beside us, but alone,  
Finding not, do all they can,  
Passage from their souls to man  
Kindness we bestow, and praise,  
Laud their plumage, greet their lays,  
Still, beneath their feather'd breast,  
Stirs a history unexpress'd  
Wishes there, and feelings strong,  
Incommunicably strong,  
What they want, we cannot guess,  
Fail to track their deep distress—  
Dull look on when death is nigh,  
Note no change, and let them die  
Poor Matthias ! couldst thou speak,  
What a tale of thy last week !  
Every morning did we pay  
Stupid salutations gay,  
Suited well to health, but how  
Mocking, how incongruous now !  
Cake we offer'd, sugar, seed,  
Never doubtful of thy need,  
Praised, perhaps, thy courteous eye,  
Praised thy golden livery  
Gravely thou the while, poor dear !  
Sat'st upon thy perch to hear,  
Fixing with a mute regard  
Us, thy human keepers hard,  
Troubling, with our chatter vain,  
Ebb of life, and mortal pain—  
Us, unable to divine  
Our companion's dying sign,  
Or o'erpass the severing sea  
Set betwixt ourselves and thee,

Till the sand thy feathers smirch  
 Fallen dying off thy perch <sup>1</sup>

Was it, as the Grecian <sup>1</sup> sings,  
 Birds were born the first of things,  
 Before the sun, before the wind,  
 Before the gods, before mankind ?  
 Airy, ante-mundane throng—  
 Witness their unworldly song <sup>1</sup>  
 Proof they give, too, primal powers,  
 Of a prescience more than ours—  
 Teach us, while they come and go,  
 When to sail, and when to sow  
 Cuckoo calling from the hill,  
 Swallow skimming by the mill,  
 Swallows trooping in the sedge,  
 Starlings swirling from the hedge,  
 Mark the seasons, map our year,  
 As they show and disappear  
 But, with all this travail sage,  
 Brought from that anterior age,  
 Goes an unreversed decree  
 Whereby strange are they and we,  
 Making want of theirs, and plan,  
 Indiscernible by man

No, away with tales like these  
 Stol'n from Aristophanes <sup>1</sup>  
 Does it, if we miss your mind,  
 Prove us so remote in kind ?  
 Birds ! we but repeat on you  
 What amongst ourselves we do  
 Somewhat more or somewhat less,  
 'Tis the same unskilfulness

<sup>1</sup> Aristophanes



What you feel, escapes our ken—  
Know we more our fellow men ?  
Human suffering at our side,  
Ah, like yours is undescried !  
Human longings, human fears,  
Miss our eyes and miss our ears.  
Little helping, wounding much,  
Dull of heart, and hard of touch,  
Brother man's despairing sign  
Who may trust us to divine ?  
Who assure us, sundering powers  
Stand not 'twixt his soul and ours ?

Poor Matthias ! See, thy end  
What a lesson doth it lend !  
For that lesson thou shalt have,  
Dead canary bird, a stave !  
Telling how, one stormy day,  
Stress of gale and showers of spray  
Drove my daughter small and me  
Inland from the rocks and sea  
Driv'n inshore, we follow down  
Ancient streets of Hastings town—  
Slowly thread them—when behold,  
French canary-merchant old  
Shepherding his flock of gold  
In a low dim-lighted pen  
Scann'd of tramps and fishermen !  
There a bird, high-coloured, fat,  
Proud of port, though somewhat squat—  
Pursy, play'd-out Philistine—  
Dazzled Nelly's youthful eyne  
But, far in, obscure, there stirr'd  
On his perch a sprightlier bird,

PICTURES FROM 'THE FAERY QUEENE' 451

Courteous-eyed, erect and slim,  
And I whisper'd "Fix on *him*!"  
Home we brought him, young and fair,  
Songs to trill in Surrey air  
Here Matthias sang his fill,  
Saw the cedars of Pains Hill,  
Here he pour'd his little soul,  
Heard the murmur of the Mole  
Eight in number now the years  
He hath pleased our eyes and ears,  
Other favourites he hath known  
Go, and now himself is gone  
—Fare thee well, companion dear!  
Fare for ever well, nor fear,  
Tiny though thou art, to stray  
Down the uncompanion'd way!  
We without thee, little friend,  
Many years have not to spend,  
What are left, will hardly be  
Better than we spent with thee

M. ARNOLD

12 —PICTURES FROM 'THE FAERY  
QUEENE'

I —UNA AND THE RED CROSS KNIGHT

A GENTLE knight was pricking on the plain,  
Yclad in mighty arms and silver shield,  
Wherein old dints of deep wounds did remain,  
The cruel marks of many a bloody field,  
Yet arms till that time did he never wield  
His angry steed did chide his foaming bit,  
As much disdainng to the curb to yield

Full jolly knight he seemed, and fair did sit,  
As one for knightly jousts and fierce encounters fit

And on his breast a bloody cross he bore,  
The dear remembrance of his dying Lord,  
For whose sweet sake that glorious badge he  
wore,  
And dead as living ever Him adored  
Upon his shield the like was also scored,  
For sovereign hope which in his help he had,  
Right faithful true he was in deed and word,  
But of his cheer<sup>1</sup> did seem too solemn sad,  
Yet nothing did he dread, but ever was ydrad<sup>2</sup>

A lovely lady rode him fair beside,  
Upon a lowly ass more white than snow,  
Yet she much whiter, but the same did hide  
Under a veil that wimpled<sup>3</sup> was full low,  
And over all a black stole did she throw,  
As one that inly mourned so was she sad,  
And heavy sat upon her palfrey slow  
Seemed in heart some heavy care she had,  
And by her in a line a milk-white lamb she lad

## II —THE WOOD OF ERROR

Enforced to seek some covert nigh at hand,  
A shady grove not far away they spied,  
That promised aid the tempest to withstand,  
Whose lofty trees, yclad with Summer's pride,  
Did spread so broad, that heaven's light did hide,  
Not pierceable with power of any star,  
And all within were paths and alleys wide,

<sup>1</sup> Countenance

<sup>2</sup> Dreaded

<sup>3</sup> Plaited

With footing worn, and leading inward far  
Fair harbour that them seems, so in they entered  
    aie

And forth they pass, with pleasure forward led,  
Joying to hear the birds' sweet harmony,  
Which, therein shrouded from the tempest dread,  
Seemed in their song to scorn the cruel sky  
Much can they praise the trees so straight and  
    high,  
The sailing pine, the cedar proud and tall,  
The vine-prop elm, the poplar never dry,  
The builder oak, sole king of forests all,  
The aspen good for staves, the cypress funeral,

The laurel, meed of mighty conquerors  
And poets sage, the fir that weepeth still,  
The willow, worn of forlorn paramours,  
The yew, obedient to the bender's will,  
The birch for shafts, the sallow for the mill,  
The myrrh sweet-bleeding in the bitter wound,  
The warlike beech, the ash for nothing ill,  
The fruitful olive, and the plantain round,  
The carver holm, the maple, seldom inward sound

### III —THE HOUSE OF MORPHEUS

He, making speedy way through spersed air,  
And through the world of waters wide and deep,  
To Morpheus' house doth hastily repair  
Amid the bowels of the earth full steep  
And low, where dawning day doth never peep,  
His dwelling is, there Tethys his wet bed  
Doth ever wash, and Cynthia still doth steep

454 PICTURES FROM 'THE FAERY QUEENE'

In silver dew his ever-drooping head,  
While sad Night over him her mantle black doth  
spread

Whose double gates he findeth lockèd fast ,  
The one fair framed of burnished ivory,  
The other all with silver overcast ,  
And wakeful dogs before them far do lie,  
Watching to banish Care their enemy,  
Who oft is wont to trouble gentle Sleep  
By them the sprite doth pass in quietly,  
And unto Morpheus comes, whom drownèd deep  
In drowsy fit he finds of nothing he takes keep

And more, to lull him in his slumber soft,  
A trickling stream from high rock tumbling down  
And ever-drizzling rain upon the loft,  
Mixed with a murmuring wind, much like the  
soun'

Of swarming bees, did cast him in a swown  
No other noise, nor people's troublous cries,  
As still are wont to annoy the walled town,  
Might there be heard but careless Quiet lies  
Wrapt in eternal silence far from enemies

IV —PRINCE ARTHUR

His glitterand armour shinèd far away,  
Like glancing light of Phoebus' brightest ray ,  
From top to toe no place appearèd bare,  
That deadly dint of steel endanger may  
Athwart his breast a baldrick brave he ware,  
That shined, like twinkling stars, with stones most  
precious rare

PICTURES FROM 'THE FAERY QUEENE' 455

And in the midst thereof, one precious stone  
Of wondrous worth, and eke of wondrous might,  
Shaped like a lady's head, exceeding shone,  
Like Hesperus among the lesser lights,  
And strove for to amaze the weaker sights  
Thereby his mortal blade full comely hong  
In ivory sheath, ycarved with curious slights,<sup>1</sup>  
Whose hilts were burnished gold, and handle  
strong  
Of mother pearl, and buckled with a golden tong

His haughty helmet, horrid<sup>2</sup> all with gold,  
Both glorious brightness and great terror bred,  
For all the crest a dragon did unfold  
With greedy paws, and over all did spread  
His golden wings his dreadful hideous head  
Close couchèd on the bever,<sup>3</sup> seemed to throw  
From flaming mouth bright sparkles fiery red,  
That sudden horror to faint hearts did show,  
And scaly tail was stretched adown his back full low

Upon the top of all his lofty crest  
A bunch of hairs discoloured diversely  
With sprinkled pearl, and gold full richly diest,  
Did shake and seem to dance for jollity,  
Like to an almond tree ymounted high  
On top of green Selinus<sup>4</sup> all alone  
With blossoms brave bedeckèd daintily,  
Whose tender locks do tremble every one  
At every little breath that under heaven is blown

His warlike shield all closely covered was,  
Ne might of mortal eye be ever seen,

<sup>1</sup> Devices      <sup>2</sup> Bristling      <sup>3</sup> Visor (of a helmet)

<sup>4</sup> Probably Selinus, in Sicily

Not made of steel, nor of enduing brass,—  
 Such earthly metals soon consumèd been ,  
 But all of diamond perfect pure and clean  
 It framèd was, one massy entire mould,  
 Hewn out of adamant rock with engines keen,  
 That point of spear it never percen could,  
 Ne dint of direful sword divide the substance would

The same to wight he never wont disclose,  
 But when as monsters huge he would dismay  
 Or daunt unequal armies of his foes,  
 Or when the flying heavens he would affray  
 For so exceeding shone his glistening ray,  
 That Phœbus' golden face it did attaint,  
 As when a cloud his beams doth over-lay ,  
 And silver Cynthia waxed pale and faint,  
 As when her face is stained with magic arts'  
 constraint

No magic arts hereof had any might,  
 Nor bloody words of bold enchanter's call ,  
 But all that was not such as seemed in sight  
 Before that shield did fade and sudden fall  
 And, when him list the rascal routs appal,  
 Men into stones therewith he could transmew,<sup>1</sup>  
 And stones to dust, and dust to nought at all  
 And when him list the prouder looks subdue,  
 He would them gazing blind, or turn to other hue

## V —BELPHŒBE

—Eftsoon<sup>2</sup> there steppèd forth  
 A goodly lady clad in hunter's weed,

<sup>1</sup> Transmute<sup>2</sup> Forthwith

That seemed to be a woman of great worth,  
And by her stately portance born of heavenly  
birth

Her face so fair, as flesh it seemèd not,  
But heavenly portrait of bright angel's hue,  
Clear as the sky withouten blame or blot,  
Through goodly mixture of complexions due,  
And in her cheeks the vermeil red did show  
Like roses in a bed of lilies shed,  
The which ambrosial odours from them threw,  
And gazer's sense with double pleasure fed,  
Able to heal the sick and to revive the dead

In her fair eyes two living lamps did flame,  
Kindled above at the heavenly Maker's light,  
And darted fiery beams out of the same,  
So passing persant and so wondrous bright  
That quite bereaved the rash beholder's sight  
In them the blinded god his lustful fire  
To kindle oft essayed, but had no might,  
For, with dread majesty and awful ire,  
She broke his wanton darts, and quenched base  
desire

Her ivory forehead, full of bounty blave,  
Like a broad table did itself disspread,  
For Love his lofty triumphs to engrave,  
And write the battles of his great godhead  
All good and honour might therein be read  
For there their dwelling was And, when she  
spake,  
Sweet words, like dropping honey, she did  
shed,



458 PICTURES FROM 'THE FAERY QUEENE'

And twixt the pearls and rubies softly brake  
A silver sound, that heavenly music seemed to  
make

Her yellow locks, crispèd like golden wire,  
About her shoulders weren loosely shed,  
And when the wind amongst them did inspire,<sup>1</sup>  
They wavèd like a pennon wide dispred,  
And low behind her back were scatterèd  
And whether art it were, or heedless hap,  
As through the flowering forest rash she fled,  
In her rude hairs sweet flowers themselves did  
lap,  
And flourishing fresh leaves and blossoms did  
enwrap

VI —THE HOUSE OF PRIDE

A stately palace, built of squarèd brick,  
Which cunningly was without mortar laid, •  
Whose walls were high, but nothing strong nor  
thick,  
And golden foil all over them displayed,  
That purest sky with brightness they dismayed  
High lifted up were many lofty towers,  
And goodly galleries far over laid,  
Full of fair windows and delightful bowers ,  
And on the top a dial told the timely hours

It was a goodly heap for to behold,  
And spake the praises of the workman's wit ,  
But full great pity, that so fair a mould  
Did on so weak foundation ever sit ,  
For on a sandy hill, that still did fit

<sup>1</sup> Breathe.

And fall away, it mounted was full high,  
That every breath of Heaven shakèd it ,  
And all the hinder parts, that few could spy,  
Were ruinous and old, but painted cunningly

High above all a cloth of state was spread,  
And a rich throne, as bright as sunny day ,  
On which there sat, most brave embellishèd,  
With royal robes and gorgeous array,  
A maiden queen, that shone, as Titan's<sup>1</sup> ray,  
In glistening gold and peerless precious stone ,  
Yet her bright blazing beauty did essay  
To dim the brightness of her glorious throne,  
As envying herself, that too exceeding shone

Exceeding shone, like Phœbus' fairest child,<sup>2</sup>  
That did presume his father's fiery wain  
And flaming mouths of steeds unwonted wild  
Through highest Heaven with weaker hand to  
rein

Proud of such glory and advancement vain,  
While flashing beams do daze his feeble eyen,  
He leaves the welkin way most beaten plain,  
And, wrapped with whirling wheels, enflames  
the skyen

With fire not made to burn, but faully for to shine

So proud she shinèd in her princely state,  
Looking to Heaven , for earth she did disdain ,  
And sitting high , for lowly she did hate  
Lo, underneath her scornful feet was lain  
A dreadful dragon with an hideous train ,  
And in her hand she held a mirror bright,

<sup>1</sup> Here the Sun

<sup>2</sup> Phaethon

Wherein her face she often viewèd fain,  
 And in her self-loved semblance took delight,  
 For she was wondrous fair, as any living wight

Of grisly Pluto she the daughter was,  
 And sad Proserpina, the queen of hell,  
 Yet did she think her peerless worth to pass  
 That parentage, with pride so did she swell,  
 And thundering Jove, that high in Heaven doth  
     dwell  
 And wield the world, she claimed for her sire,  
 Or if that any else did Jove excel,  
 For to the highest she did still aspire,  
 Or, if ought higher were than that, did it desire

And proud Lucifera men did her call,  
 That made herself a queen, and crowned to be,  
 Yet rightful kingdom she had none at all,  
 Ne heritage of native sovereignty ~  
 But did usurp with wrong and tyranny  
 Upon the sceptre which she now did hold  
 Ne ruled her realm with laws, but policy,  
 And strong advisement of six wizards old,  
 That with<sup>e</sup> their counsels bad her kingdom did  
     uphold

#### VII — THE EARTHLY PARADISE

They behold around  
 A large and spacious plain, on every side  
 Strewed with pleasaunce<sup>1</sup>, whose fan grassy  
     ground  
 Mantled with green, and goodly beautified

<sup>1</sup> Delight

PICTURES FROM 'THE FAERY QUEENE' 461

With all the ornaments of Flora's pride,  
Wherewith her mother Art, as half in scorn  
Of niggard Nature, like a pompous bride  
Did deck her, and too lavishly adorn,  
When forth from virgin bower she comes in the  
early morn

Thereto the Heavens, always jovial,  
Looked on them lovely, still in steadfast state,  
Ne suffered storm nor frost on them to fall,  
Their tender buds or leaves to violate  
Nor scorching heat, nor cold intemperate,  
To afflict the creatures which therein did dwell,  
But the mild air with season moderate  
Gently attempered, and disposed so well  
That still it breathed forth sweet spirit and  
wholesome smell

There the most dainty paradise on ground  
Itself doth offer to his sober eye,  
In which all pleasures plenteously abound,  
And none doth other's happiness envy,  
The painted flowers, the trees upshooting high,  
The dales for shade, the hills for breathing  
space,  
The trembling groves, the crystal running by,  
And, that which all fair works doth most aggrace,  
The art which all that wrought, appeared in no  
place

One would have thought (so cunningly the rude  
And scornèd parts were mingled with the fine),  
That Nature had for wantonness ensued<sup>1</sup>  
Art, and that Art at Nature did repine,

<sup>1</sup> Pursued

So striving each the other to undermine,  
 Each did the other's work more beautify ,  
 So differing both in wills agreed in fine,  
 So all agreed, through sweet diversity,  
 This garden to adorn with all variety

Eftsoons they heard a most melodious sound,  
 Of all that mote delight a dainty ear,  
 Such as at once might not on living ground,  
 Save in this paradise, be heard elsewhere  
 Right hard it was for wight which did it hear  
 To read what manner music that mote be ,  
 For all that pleasing is to living ear  
 Was there consorted in one harmony ,  
 Birds, voices, instruments, winds, waters, all agree

The joyous birds, shrouded in cheerful shade,  
 Their notes unto the voice attempered sweet ,  
 The angelical soft trembling voices made .  
 To the instruments divine response meet ,  
 The silver sounding instruments did meet  
 With the base murmur of the waters' fall ,  
 The waters' fall with difference discreet,  
 Now soft, now loud, unto the wind did call ,  
 The gentle warbling wind low answerèd to all

#### VIII —THE SOUL'S THREE COUNSELLORS

The first of them could things to come foresee  
 The next could of things present best advise ,  
 The third things past could keep in memory  
 So that no time nor season could arise  
 But that the same could one of these compris

Forthy<sup>1</sup> the first did in the foiepart sit,  
 That nought might hinder his quick prejudice,<sup>2</sup>  
 He had a sharp foresight, and working wit,  
 That never idle was, ne once would rest a whit

His chamber was disapointed all within  
 With sundry colouis, in the which were writ  
 Infinite shapes of things dispersèd thin,  
 Some such as in the world were never yet,  
 Ne can devisèd be of mortal wit,  
 Some daily seen and knowen by their names,  
 Such as in idle fantasies do flit,  
 Infernal hags, centaurs, fiends, hippodames,<sup>3</sup>  
 Apes, lions, eagles, owls, fools, lovers, children,  
 dames

And all the chamber fillèd was with flies,  
 Which buzzèd all about and made such sound  
 That they encumbered all men's ears and eyes,  
 Like many swarms of bees assembled round,  
 After their hives with honey do abound  
 All those were idle thoughts and fantasies,  
 Devices, dreams, opinions unsound,  
 Shows, visions, soothsays and prophecies,  
 And all that feignèd is, as leasings, tales, and lies

Amongst them all sate he which wonnèd there,  
 That hight<sup>4</sup> Phantastes by his nature true,  
 A man of years, yet fresh, as mote appear,  
 Of swarth complexion and of crabbed hue,  
 That hum full of melancholy did show,

<sup>1</sup> Therefore

<sup>2</sup> Pre-judgment

<sup>3</sup> A fabulous animal, said to have been half horse, half fish

<sup>4</sup> Was called

Bent hollow beetle brows , sharp staring eyes,  
 That mad or foolish seemed one by his view  
 Mote deem him born with ill-disposèd skies,  
 When oblique<sup>1</sup> Saturn sate in the house<sup>2</sup> of  
 agonies<sup>3</sup>

Whom Alma<sup>4</sup> having showed to her guests,  
 Thence brought them to the second room, whose  
 walls  
 Were painted fair with memoriable gests<sup>5</sup>  
 Of famous wizards , and with picturals<sup>6</sup>  
 Of magistrates, of courts, of tribunals,  
 Of commonwealths, of states, of policy,  
 Of laws, of judgments and of decretals ,  
 All arts, all science, all philosophy,  
 And all that in the world was aye thought wittily

Of those that room was full , and them among  
 There sate a man of ripe and perfect age,  
 Who did them meditate all his life long, "  
 That through continual practice and usage  
 He now was grown right wise, and wondrous  
 sage ,  
 Great pleasure had those stranger knights to see  
 His goodly reason and grave personage,  
 That his disciples both desired to be ,  
 But Alma thence them led to the hindmost room  
 of three

That chamber seemèd ruinous and old,  
 And therefore was removèd far behind ,

<sup>1</sup> Here, malign                      <sup>2</sup> District (of the heavens)

<sup>3</sup> Strife    People born under Saturn were said to be  
 melancholy and quarrelsome

<sup>4</sup> The soul

<sup>5</sup> Deeds

Pictures

Yet were the walls that did the same uphold  
Right firm and strong, though somewhat they  
declined

And therein sat an old old man, half blind,  
And all decrepit in his feeble corse,<sup>1</sup>  
Yet lively vigour rested in his mind,  
And recompensed them with a better score<sup>2</sup>  
Weak body well is changed for mind's redoubled  
force

This man of infinite remembrance was,  
And things foregone through many ages held;  
Which he recorded still as they did pass,  
Ne suffered them to perish through long eld,  
As all things else the which this world doth weld,<sup>3</sup>  
But laid them up in his immortal scrine,<sup>4</sup>  
Where they for ever incorrupted dwelled,  
The wars he well remembered of King Nine,<sup>5</sup>  
Of old Assaracus,<sup>6</sup> and Inachus<sup>7</sup> divine

The years of Nestor nothing were to his,  
Ne yet Mathusalem, though longest lived,  
For he remembered both their infancies  
Ne wonder then if that he were deprived  
Of native strength now that he them survived  
His chamber all was hanged about with rolls,  
And old records from ancient times derived,  
Some made in books, some in long parchment  
scrolls,  
That were all worm-eaten and full of canker holes

<sup>1</sup> Body    <sup>2</sup> Exchange    <sup>3</sup> Govern    <sup>4</sup> Cabinet

<sup>5</sup> Ninus, the mythical founder of Nineveh

<sup>6</sup> A king of Troy, great grandfather of Æneas

<sup>7</sup> A king of Argos, son of Oceanus and Tethys



## IX —THE HOUSE OF RICHES

At last him to a little door he brought,  
 That to the gate of hell, which gapèd wide,  
 Was next adjourning, ne then paited ought  
 Betwixt them both was but a little stride,  
 That did the House of Riches from Hell-mouth  
 divide

Before the door sate self-consuming Care,  
 Day and night keeping wary watch and ward,  
 For fear lest Force or Fraud should unaware  
 Break in and spoil the treasure there in guaid  
 Ne would he suffer sleep once thitherward  
 Approach, albe<sup>1</sup> his drowsy den were next,  
 For next to Death is Sleep to be compared,  
 Therefore his house is unto his annex  
 Here Sleep, there Riches, and Hell-gate them both  
 betwixt

That house's form within was rude and strong,  
 Like an huge cave hewn out of rocky clift,  
 From whose rough vault the ragged breaches  
 hung,  
 Embossed with massy gold of glorious gift,  
 And with rich metal loaded every rift,  
 That heavy rum they did seem to threat,  
 And over them Arachne<sup>2</sup> high did lift  
 Her cunning web, and spread her subtle net,  
 Enwrapped in foul smoke, and clouds more black  
 than jet

Both roof, and floor, and walls, were all of gold,  
 But overgone with dust and old decay,

<sup>1</sup> Although<sup>2</sup> The spider

And hid in darkness, that none could behold  
 The hue thereof, for view of cheerful day  
 Did never in that house itself display,  
 But a faint shadow of uncertain light,  
 Such as a lamp, whose life does fade away,  
 Or as the moon, clothed with cloudy night,  
 Does show to him that walks in fear and sad  
 affright

X —MARRIAGE OF UNA AND THE RED-CROSS  
 KNIGHT

Then 'gan they sprinkle all the posts with wine,  
 And made great feast to solemnize that day,  
 They all perfumed with frankincense divine,  
 And precious odours fetched from far away,  
 That all the house did sweat with great array,  
 And all the while sweet music did apply  
 Her curious skill the warbling notes to play,  
 To drive away the dull melancholy,  
 The whiles one sung a song of love and jollity

During the which there was an heavenly noise,  
 Heard sound through all the palace pleasantly,  
 Like as it had been many an angel's voice,  
 Singing before the Eternal Majesty,  
 In their trinal triplicities on high  
 Yet with no creature whence that heavenly sweet  
 Proceeded, yet each one felt secretly  
 Himself thereby reft of his senses meet,  
 And ravished with fair impression in his sprite

Great joy was made that day of young and old,  
 And solemn feast proclaimed throughout the land,

That their exceeding mirth may not be told  
 Suffice it here by signs to understand  
 The usual joys at knitting of love's band  
 Thrice happy man the Knight himself did hold,  
 Possessèd of his lady's heart and hand ,  
 And even when his eye did her behold  
 His heart did seem to melt in pleasures manifold

Now strike your sails, ye jolly mariners,  
 For we be come unto a quiet road,  
 Where we must land some of our passengers,  
 And light this weary vessel of her load  
 Here she awhile may make her safe abode,  
 Till she repairèd have her tackles spent,  
 And wants supplied , and then again abroad,  
 On the long voyage whereto she is bent  
 Well may she speed, and fairly finish her intent !  
E. SPENSER

## INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	PAGE
A chieftain to the Highlands bound	37
A gentle knight was pricking on the plain	451
A stately palace, built of squared brick	458
A stranger came one night to Yussouf's tent	208
A trumpet's note is in the sky	217
A touch, a kiss ' the charm was snapt	442
A widow bird sat mourning for her Love	219
A floating, a floating	320
Ah, here it is ' the sliding rail	302
All are architects of Fate	81
All precious things, discover'd late	441
All ye woods and trees and bowers	18
And on her lover's arm she leant	443
Art thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers	73
As I was walking all alone	20
As through the land at eve we went	188
As tedious I wandered Virginia's woods	222
At Flores in the Azores	165
At last him to a little door he brought	466
Away we go—my boat and I	43
 <i>Back ' yes, Back—you don't know what I mane</i>	 312
Behold her, single in the field	185
Beside the ungathered rice he lay	148
Blown out of the prairie in twilight and dew	174
Bonny Kilmeny gaed up the glen	422
Bonny lassie, will ye go	76
Break, break, break	260
Briskly blows the evening gale	4

	PAGE
Briskly blows the morning breeze	4
Build at Kallundborg by the sea	53
By the wide lake's margin I marked her lie	124
Ca' the yowes to the knowes	129
Can I see another's woe	57
Cat ! who hast passed thy grand climacteric	237
Charm me asleep, and melt me so	252
Clear and cool, clear and cool	156
Come ! come away ! the Spring	16
Come, dear children, let us away	137
Come into the garden, Maud	293
Come, live with me and be my love	15
Come to the sunset tree	65
Cupid in a bed of roses	66
Deep mists hung o'er the mariner's grave	67
Do you not hear the Aziola cry	207
Drink to me only with thine eyes	159
Early in spring time, on raw and windy mornings	180
Eftsoon there stepped forth	456
Enforced to seek some covert nigh at hand	452
Fair and fair and twice so fair	9
Fair Daffodils, we weep to see	111
Fair England, in the bosom of the seas	189
Fear no more the heat o' the sun	95
From the forests and highlands	271
Good Muse, rock me asleep	157
Good night Too late to take a kiss of thine	303
Hail to thee, blithe spirit	260
Happy the man whose wish and care	29
Happy those early days, when I	315
Hark, hark ! the lark at heaven's gate sings	57
Hark how the birds do sing	304
Have you heard of the wonderful One Hoss Shay	196
He cannot walk, he cannot speak	39
He, making speedy way through spersed air	453
He rides through the valley, that basks in light	204

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	471
	PAGE
He said, The china on the shelf	212
Hear the sledges with the bells	87
Her hands are cold , her face is white	288
Here is the place , right over the hill	74
Here she lies, a pretty bud	37
His glitterand armour shined far away	454
Home they brought her warrior dead	49
How sweet is the shepherd's sweet lot	3
How sleep the brave, who sink to rest	86
I bring fresh showers for the thirsting flowers	316
I come from haunts of coot and hern	192
I'd a dream to-night	105
I got me flowers to straw Thy way	103
I had a little daughter	172
I have a garden of my own	3
I have read, in some old marvellous tale	246
I heard a thousand blended notes	275
I made myself a little boat	10
I mind it was but yesterday	238
I m wearing awa , Jean	69
I remember, I remember	256
I sprang to the stirrup, and Joris, and he	115
I wandered lonely as a Cloud	248
" I was with Grant——" the stranger said	155
I would fight the battle of the brave of old	296
In a faraway northern county	194
In Christian world Mary the garland wears	192
In going to my naked bed	206
In her ear he whispers gaily	92
In Volhymia the peasant mothers	134
In Xanadu did Kubla Khan	286
It chanced upon the merry merry Christmas eve	327
It is an ancient Mariner	345
It is not growing like a tree	273
It was a hairy oubit	301
It was an English lady bright	17
It was many and many a year ago	143
It was roses, roses, all the way	308
It was the season, when through all the land	430
It was the time when hiles blow	33
John Anderson my jo, John	163

	PAGE
Lars Porsena of Clusium	373
Life (priest and poet say) is but a dream	276
Little Ellie sits alone	70
Lock the door, Larston, lion of Liddesdale	146
Lordly Gallants, tell me this	219
Lord, Thou hast given me a cell	46
Loud roared the tempest	186
Loving friend, the gift of one	130
Merrily swinging on briar and weed	6
Merry it is in the good greenwood	59
Midnight was come, and every vital thing	225
Morning and evening	392
My dear and only Love ! I pray	113
My hair is gray, but not with years	409
My heart leaps up when I behold	288
My soul, there is a country	203
Now the bright morning star, day's harbinger	95
O a dainty plant is the Ivy green	50
O blithe newcomer ! I have heard	200
O Captain ! my Captain ! our fearful trip is done	210
O ignorant poor man ! what dost thou bear	119
O listen, listen, ladies gay	181
O my Luve's like a red, red rose	32
O noble England	333
O sing unto my roundelay	135
O to be in England	142
O wert thou in the cauld blast	59
O what can ail thee, Knight-at-arms	223
O when 'tis summer weather	36
O where do faeries hide their heads	5
O where hae ye been, Lord Ronald, my son	104
On Linden, when the sun was low	106
On the sea and at the Hague	174
Once into a quiet village	257
Once musing as I sat, and candle burning by	42
One morning, all alone	228
One silent night of late	51
Orphan hours, the year is dead	154
Orpheus with his lute made trees	45

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES 473

	PAGE
Our bugles sang truce, for the night-cloud had lowered	90
Our gudeman cam hame at e en	25
Our village, that s to say	83
Pansies, Lilies, Kingcups, Daisies	30
Poor Irus faithful wolf-dog here I lie	215
Poor Matthias !—Found him lying	445
Queen and huntress, chaste and fair	50
Roses, their sharp spines being gone	123
Sabrina fair	279
Season of mists and mellow fruitfulness	314
See the chariot at hand here of Love	80
See, the day begins to break	109
She hears, entranced, sweet Shakspeare read by mother	112
Shed no tear—O shed no tear	326
Shepherds all, and maidens fair	110
Should auld acquaintance be forgot	328
Slowly thy flowing tide	307
Soldier, rest ! thy warfare o'er	68
Speak ! speak ! thou fearful guest	367
Sweet day, so cool, so calm, so bright	209
Sweetly-breathing vernal air	289
Tell me where is fancy bred	105
That way look, my infant, lo	241
The Assyrian came down like a wolf on the fold	79
The carfew tolls the knell of parting day	321
The first of them could things to come foresee	462
The glories of our blood and state	245
The king sits in Dunfermline town	151
The king was on his throne	22
The love that I hae chosen	214
The melancholy days are come	183
The moon's young ray reveals a dreaming lake	240
The Moor had beleaguered Valencia's towers	159
The old mayor climbed the belfry tower	339
The plain was grassy, wild and bare	265
The poetry of earth is never dead	292
The sea ! the sea ! the open sea	21



	PAGE
The small bird's head is under its wing	249
The snow had begun in the gloaming	190
The sun descending in the west	48
The tower of old Saint Nicholas	276
The varying year with blade and sheaf	438
The wanton troopers riding by	253
Then gan they sprinkle all the posts with wine	467
There grew an aged tree on the green	233
They are all gone into the world of light	290
They behold around	460
They ran through the streets of the sea-port town	273
Though I miss the flowery fields	201
Three fishers went sailing away to the West	108
Three years she grew in sun and shower	299
Tiger, tiger, burning bright	232
'Tis now, they say, the month of May	144
Tread lightly here, for here, 'tis said	40
'Twas off the Wash—the sun went down	267
Uncouth was I of face and form	118
Under the greenwood tree	77
Upon a bank with roses set about	114
Upon a Sabbath-day it fell	281
Venus by Adonis side	64
We are lilies fair	19
We watched her breathing through the night	227
Wee, sleekit, cow'rin, tim'rous beastie	309
Weep you no more, sad fountains	295
What fairings will ye that I bring	119
When by the greenwood side, at summer eve	298
When evening is closing in all round	164
When God at first made man	264
When love with unconfined wings	124
When Summer took in hand	284
Where are they gone, the old familiar faces	311
Where is the grave of Sir Arthur O Kellyn	16
Where, over heathen doom rings	96
Where's the Poet? show him! show him	171
Where the remote Bermudas ride	225
Who is Silvia? what is she	53

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	475
	PAGE
"Who stuffed that white owl?" No one spoke in	126
the shop	41
Why weep ye by the tide, lady	24
With fragrant flowers we strew the way	211
Ye have been fresh and green	440
Year after year unto her feet	216
You meaner beauties of the night	305
Zekle crep' up, quite unbeknown	



## GLOSSARY OF SCOTTISH WORDS

<i>A-gley</i> awry	<i>Lap</i> , leapt
<i>Airt</i> , quarter (of the heaven)	<i>Lave</i> , remainder
<i>Ben</i> , inside the house	<i>Leal</i> , loyal, true
<i>Bickerin'</i> , scudding	<i>Leme</i> , gleam
<i>Bield</i> , shelter	<i>Linn</i> , precipice, waterfall, pool
<i>Birk</i> , birch	<i>Littand</i> , blushing
<i>Brae</i> , hill slope	<i>Loot</i> , let (pret )
<i>Brattle</i> , clatter hurry	<i>Lowed</i> , glowed
<i>Brent</i> , smooth	<i>Maake</i> , mate , also shape,
<i>Broo</i> , broth	creature
<i>But</i> ( <i>but</i> house), without	<i>Maun</i> , must
<i>Canty</i> , cheerful	<i>Mavis</i> , thrush
<i>Carle</i> , fellow	<i>Merle</i> , blackbird
<i>Clockin</i> , sitting (of a hen)	<i>Munnie</i> , mother
<i>Corby</i> , raven	<i>Nicher</i> , neigh
<i>Cranieuch</i> , hoar-frost	<i>Oubit</i> , caterpillar
<i>Daimen</i> , occasional	<i>Parrritch spurile</i> , porridge -
<i>Dean</i> , a hollow	stick
<i>Dotted</i> , stupid	<i>Pattle</i> , plough staff
<i>Fechless</i> , senseless, silly	<i>Pow</i> , head
<i>Fere</i> , friend, companion	<i>Raike</i> , wander wandering
<i>Foggage</i> aftergrass	<i>Shaw</i> , wood
<i>Forhooyed</i> forsook	<i>Skeely</i> , skilful
<i>Fow</i> , bushel	<i>Snell</i> , biting
<i>Gane</i> , sufficed	<i>Strathmont</i> , half a foot.
<i>Gleid</i> , spark	<i>Thimber</i> , clumsy
<i>Goved</i> , stared	<i>Thole</i> , endure
<i>Gowan</i> , daisy	<i>Thrave</i> , twenty four sheaves
<i>Hald</i> , hold, home	<i>Twinned</i> , parted
<i>Hap</i> , cover	<i>Unmeled</i> , unmixed, pure
<i>Hindberry</i> , raspberry	<i>Wrap</i> , wrap
<i>Houf</i> haunt	<i>Water-stoup</i> , bucket
<i>Icker</i> , ear of corn	<i>Wene</i> track
<i>Jimp</i> , slender	<i>Whiles</i> , sometimes
<i>Jo</i> (lit joy) dear	<i>Willie waught</i> , a hearty
<i>Knowes</i> , knolls hillocks	draught
<i>Kythes</i> , appears	<i>Yorlin</i> , yellow-hammer
<i>Lane</i> ( <i>his</i> , <i>her</i> , etc ), alone	<i>Yowes</i> , ewes